Page 1

SUPERIOR COURT CHITTENDEN COUNTY STATE OF VERMONT

MICHAEL GAY

vs. \* DOCKET NO. S748-04 CnC \* ROMAN CATHOLIC DIOCESE \* OF BURLINGTON, VERMONT \* and EDWARD PAQUETTE \*

> V I D E O T A P E D D E P O S I T I O N

> > OF

BISHOP KENNETH A. ANGELL

Taken on behalf of the Plaintiff on Thursday, July 7, 2005 at the Roman Catholic Diocese, Burlington, Vermont.

**APPEARANCES:** 

JEROME F. O'NEILL, ESQ. and MARY LOU MARSH, PARALEGAL, of the firm O'Neill, Kellner & Green, P.C., P.O. Box 5359, Burlington, VT 05402-5359, appeared and represented the Plaintiff.

DAVID L. CLEARY, ESQ., of the firm Cleary, Shahi & Aicher, P.C., P.O. Box 6740, Rutland, VT 05702-6740, and

WILLIAM M. O'BRIEN, ESQ., of the O'Brien Law Offices, 26 W. Allen Street, Winooski, VT 05404-2103, appeared and represented Defendant Diocese.

COURT REPORTER: Virginia L. Simmer, RPR

GREEN MOUNTAIN REPORTERS P.O. Box 1311 Montpelier, VT 05601 (802) 229-9873 (800) 595-9873

Page 2		Page 4
1 INDEX	1	(Commencing at approximately 10:08 a.m.)
2 PAGE	2	MR. O'NEILL: It is July 7th, 2005.
3 Stipulations	3	We're here in the case of Michael Gay
Examination by Mr. O'Neill 6, 124 Examination by Mr. Cleary 116	4	versus the Roman Catholic Diocese of
Signature Page	5	Burlington and we are doing the
5 Certificate	6	deposition today of Bishop Kenneth
6	7	Angell. I have asked each of the
7 EXHIBITS 8 PAGE LINE	8	persons present in the room if they
<ul> <li>PAGE LINE</li> <li>9 No. 1 Handwritten Letter - March 18,</li> </ul>	9	would be good enough to identify
1972	10	themselves before we commence the
10	11	deposition. As part of that my name's
No. 2 Letter - March 30, 1972	12	Jerry O'Neill. I'm a lawyer for Michael
11 No. 3 Handwritten Letter - April 4,	13	Gay who's the plaintiff in this case.
12 1972	14	MARY LOU MARSH: I'm Mary Lou Marsh,
13 No. 4 Personnel Board document 45 12	15	paralegal with O'Neill, Kellner & Green.
14 No. 5 Letter - June 9, 1972 59 12	16	MR. CLEARY: I'm David Cleary, one of
15 No. 6 Letter - October 21, 1974 61 9	17	the counsel for the diocese. And,
16 No. 7 Chronology - April 20, 1978 68 10 17 No. 8 Letter - April 18, 1978 80 9	18	Jerry, a question is there only one
18 No. 9 Letter - November 11, 1963 86 6	19	named defendant in this case?
19 No. 10 Letter - November 12, 1963 88 1	20	MR. O'NEILL: Edward Paquette was
20 No. 11 Letter - November 14, 1963 88 22	21	also named as a defendant. Thank you.
21 No. 12 Letter - February 25, 1964 90 18	22	THE WITNESS: I'm Bishop Kenneth
22 No. 13 Letter - February 25, 1964 92 25 23 No. 14 Letter	23	Angell, Bishop of Burlington. And
23 No. 14 Letter - February 28, 1964 96 1	24	that's it.
25 No. 16 Letter - March 28, 1964 85 20	25	MR. O'BRIEN: And I am Bill O'Brien,
Page 3		Page 5
1 STIPULATIONS	1	the diocesan attorney and that's it.
2	2	THE REPORTER: And I'm Virginia
3 It is hereby STIPULATED and AGREED by	3	Simmer, court reporter with Green
4 and between the attorneys of record for the	4	Mountain Court Reporters.
5 respective parties hereto, as follows:	5	MR. O'NEILL: Would you be good
6 1. That the testimony of BISHOP	6	enough to swear the Bishop, please.
7 KENNETH A. ANGELL may be taken and treated as	7	BISHOP KENNETH A. ANGELL: Being first duly sworn by a Notary Public to tell
8 taken pursuant to notice and order to take	8	the truth, deposes and
9 deposition, and that all formalities of		says as follows:
10 notice and order are waived by the parties	9	
11 and the signatures to this Stipulation are,	10	THE REPORTER: Usual stipulations?
12 in like manner, waived;	11	MR. O'NEILL: Usual stipulations are
13 2. That all objections, except as to	12	fine.
14 matters of form, are reserved until the	13	MR. CLEARY: In terms of
deposition or any part thereof is offered in	14	stipulations, Jerry, I understand that
16 evidence;	15	there may be occasion to resort to the
17 3. That the deposition may be signed by	16	use of or have the Bishop review some
18 the said BISHOP KENNETH A. ANGELL before any	17 18	documents which may already be covered by a stipulation of pondisclosure. We
19 Notary Public.	18	by a stipulation of nondisclosure. We have no objection to them being used in
20	20	connection with the deposition with the
21	21	understanding that the stipulation still
22	22	covers them, their use and those
23	23	portions of the deposition that referred
	1 2 2	portions of the deposition that referred
24	24	to them. MR. O'NEILL: I don't think that

	Page 6		Page 8
1	using them here causes them to lose	1	but let me augment it if I could. Tell us where
2	their character as being covered by the	2	your post-high school education was if you would
3	order of the court. I agree.	3	please, formal education?
4	EXAMINATION BY MR. O'NEILL:	4	A. Post-high school. Well, I spent two years at
5	Q. Bishop Angell, as you know from our	5	our Lady of Providence Seminary in Warwick, Rhode
6	introductions, my name is Jerry O'Neill. I'm going	6	Island, I spent two years at St. Mary's Seminary in
7	to ask you some questions this morning, go over some	7	Baltimore, I spent four years in St. Mary's Seminary
8	matters with you, show you some documents. As part	8	in Baltimore.
9	of that process I will ask you questions. I will	9	Q. Could you tell us please when and where you
10	try very hard to ask you clear, understandable	10	were ordained as a priest?
11	questions. However, if I ask you a question which	11	A. I was ordained as a priest in Providence,
12	for any reason, I really do mean any reason you find	12	Rhode Island at the cathedral there and I was
13	confusing, you do not understand, it may well be I	13	ordained May 26th, 1956.
14	have chosen poor words, you should not assume it's	14	Q. And if you would please could you go over what
15	your problem, please do say so because the objective	15	the assignments are that you have held since that
16	here today is for me to ask you clear questions	16	time giving us the approximate dates that you have
17	because only if I ask you a clear question can we	17	held those assignments, please?
18	expect you to give a clear answer. If you would	18	A. In 1956 to 1960 I was assigned as an assistant
19	like to have the question repeated for any reason	19	pastor at Sacred Heart in Pawtucket, Rhode Island.
20	either I will repeat it or Ginny will repeat the	20	I guess if you want them all then the first one, the
21	question for you without any hesitancy.	21	very first one was just a summer assignment in
22	If you decide that you would like to	22	Jamestown, Rhode Island. In 1960 I was transferred
23 24	speak with your counsel, either Mr. Cleary or Mr.	23	from Sacred Heart, Pawtucket to St. Mary's Church in
	O'Brien, please let us know. We will turn off the tape and either we will leave the room so you can	24	Newport, Rhode Island and I was an assistant pastor there, too. In 1968 I was brought into the chancery
25		2.5	· · · · ·
	Page 7		Page 9
1	consult with them or you can leave the room as you	1	office. I became the secretary to the bishop,
2	or they choose to do, either way you're welcome to	2	Bishop Russell McVinney and after that around, say,
3	do that. Likewise, if you decide that you would	3	1970 I guess I became chancellor of the diocese and
	like to take a break for any reason, you just simply	4	then in 19 chancellor I guess, yes. And then in
5	feel the necessity to or the desire to, please do	5	1974 I was named the auxiliary bishop of Providence
	let us know. This is not an endurance test. We	6 7	and became the vicar general.
8	want you to be as comfortable as one can in the circumstance and so please do speak up. If you need	8	Q. I think our court reporter just suggested to me by simply her expression she didn't quite hear
9	more coffee or water or something, please tell us	9	that. I think he said and became vicar general.
10	that as well.	10	A. Vicar general, V I C A R general. And then in
11	A. Thank you.	11	1992 I became the Bishop of Burlington.
12	Q. I will assume that you understand my questions	12	Q. Bishop Angell, if I could I'd like to go over
13	unless you tell me otherwise; is that fair?	13	some of your assignments with you and if I could
14	A. Fair.	14	speak with you first about your 1968 assignment in
15	Q. Could you tell us please, give us your date of	15	the chancery office in Rhode Island where you were
16	birth, where you grew up, and tell us when it was	16	secretary to the bishop. What were your duties in
17	that you were ordained as a priest?	17	that capacity?
18	A. Well, I was born in Providence, Rhode Island	18	A. Well, I answered his correspondence, I went
19	on August the 3rd, 1930 which means next month I'll	19	traveled around with him on the different ceremonies
20	be 75 years of age. That's kind of obvious, isn't	20	and the different churches of the diocese and
21	it but anyway	21	prepared some of the ceremonies and that was the
22	Q. We're glad to know it.	22	nature of it really, you know.
23	A. What else now did you want to hear?	23	Q. In 1970 you told us you became the chancellor
24	Q. Tell us if you would please I didn't	24	of the diocese. What were your duties as
25	actually this isn't actually part of the question	25	chancellor? Perhaps I should before I ask that

<ol> <li>question ask it a little differently. What is the</li> <li>chancellor, what's that position mean or did it at</li> <li>that time there?</li> <li>A. Well, it kind of means different things to</li> <li>different bishops and different diocese.</li> <li>Q. Why don't you tell us if you would what it</li> <li>meant to the bishop there when you were appointed as</li> <li>the chancellor, please?</li> <li>A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>that kind of thing. The other thing would be I at that kind of the different.</li> <li>that kind of thing. The other thing would be I at that time there?</li> <li>that kind of thing. The other thing would be I at that time.</li> <li>the different diocese.</li> <li>that kind of the diocese and I am</li> <li>A. S vicar general, again, I was vice preside</li> </ol>		
<ul> <li>2 chancellor, what's that position mean or did it at</li> <li>3 that time there?</li> <li>4 A. Well, it kind of means different things to</li> <li>5 different bishops and different diocese.</li> <li>6 Q. Why don't you tell us if you would what it</li> <li>7 meant to the bishop there when you were appointed as</li> <li>8 the chancellor, please?</li> <li>9 A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> </ul> <ul> <li>2 became the vice president of the different</li> <li>3 corporations in all the diocese. I would also4</li> <li>4 that's not true of every diocese but it was true i</li> <li>5 Providence, I also became the I worked with</li> <li>6 personnel, priest personnel. And then as the</li> <li>7 well, I guess that was as the vicar general or box</li> <li>8 I guess vicar general and the bishop, auxiliary</li> <li>9 bishop but that was an assigned task by the bishop</li> <li>10 The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside</li> </ul>	lso	
<ul> <li>3 that time there?</li> <li>4 A. Well, it kind of means different things to</li> <li>5 different bishops and different diocese.</li> <li>6 Q. Why don't you tell us if you would what it</li> <li>7 meant to the bishop there when you were appointed as</li> <li>8 the chancellor, please?</li> <li>9 A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>3 corporations in all the diocese. I would also</li> <li>4 that's not true of every diocese but it was true i</li> <li>5 Providence, I also became the I worked with</li> <li>6 personnel, priest personnel. And then as the</li> <li>7 well, I guess that was as the vicar general or box</li> <li>8 I guess vicar general and the bishop, auxiliary</li> <li>9 bishop but that was an assigned task by the bis</li> <li>10 The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside</li> </ul>		
<ul> <li>5 different bishops and different diocese.</li> <li>6 Q. Why don't you tell us if you would what it</li> <li>7 meant to the bishop there when you were appointed as</li> <li>8 the chancellor, please?</li> <li>9 A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>5 Providence, I also became the I worked with</li> <li>6 personnel, priest personnel. And then as the</li> <li>7 well, I guess that was as the vicar general or box</li> <li>8 I guess vicar general and the bishop, auxiliary</li> <li>9 bishop but that was an assigned task by the bis</li> <li>10 The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside</li> </ul>		
<ul> <li>Q. Why don't you tell us if you would what it</li> <li>meant to the bishop there when you were appointed as</li> <li>the chancellor, please?</li> <li>A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>G. Why don't you tell us if you would what it</li> <li>Bersonnel, priest personnel. And then as the</li> <li>well, I guess that was as the vicar general or box</li> <li>I guess vicar general and the bishop, auxiliary</li> <li>bishop but that was an assigned task by the bishop</li> <li>The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>to do.</li> <li>Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside</li> </ul>	ı	
<ul> <li>7 meant to the bishop there when you were appointed as</li> <li>8 the chancellor, please?</li> <li>9 A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>7 well, I guess that was as the vicar general or box</li> <li>8 I guess vicar general and the bishop, auxiliary</li> <li>9 bishop but that was an assigned task by the bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice presider</li> </ul>		
<ul> <li>8 the chancellor, please?</li> <li>9 A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> </ul> <ul> <li>8 I guess vicar general and the bishop, auxiliary</li> <li>9 bishop but that was an assigned task by the bishop</li> <li>10 The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice presider</li> </ul>		
<ul> <li>9 A. Well, he didn't appoint a secretary during the</li> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>9 bishop but that was an assigned task by the bishop</li> <li>10 The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside</li> </ul>	th,	
<ul> <li>10 years that I was chancellor there. I kind of</li> <li>11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop</li> <li>12 then at that time. And I also became a member of</li> <li>13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am</li> <li>14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are</li> <li>10 The bishop was still the leader and the one</li> <li>11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I</li> <li>12 to do.</li> <li>13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?</li> <li>14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice presider</li> </ul>		
11 continued as the secretary. There was a new bishop11 responsible so he assigned me the works that I12 then at that time. And I also became a member of12 to do.13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside	op.	
12 then at that time. And I also became a member of12 to do.13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am13 Q. What did you do as vicar general?14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside		
13 the different corporations of the diocese and I am13Q. What did you do as vicar general?14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are14A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside	was	
14 not a canon lawyer. Most of the people that are 14 A. As vicar general, again, I was vice preside		
1.1E share-sllaw are seven burning but the bisher mented $1.1E$ of the comparations. I was the second in comm		
<ul> <li>15 chancellors are canon lawyers but the bishop wanted</li> <li>16 me to do this so I did to the best of my abilities</li> <li>16 when he was away and then I would kind of ad</li> </ul>		ator
16me to do this so I did to the best of my abilities16when he was away and then I would kind of ad17but we had also a vicar for canonical affairs who17the diocese and assist him in his administration		ster
18 was a doctor of canon law in the office so he, he 18 the diocese.	01	
19 would advise on the canonical aspects. 19 Q. Is it fair to describe you this position or		
20 Q. What other duties did you take on when you 20 combination of positions as essentially the num	ber	
21 became chancellor in 1970? What I mean by that is 21 two person in the diocese?	001	
22 beyond the duties that you had had as secretary to 22 A. Yes.		
23 the preceding bishop. 23 Q. And then in 1992 you came to Burlington	is	
A. Yes, yes. Well, I think the membership of the 24 that correct?		
25 corporations, that was part of the duty, and keeping 25 A. Yes.		
Page 11 P	age	13
1 of records and all of that. I don't think, I don't 1 Q. When did you first become involved in		
2 think I had anything to do with personnel or that 2 personnel matters anywhere? I don't mean to	sugg	gest
3 kind of thing at that time. 3 Burlington but going back to Rhode Island if		
4 Q. Now, I think you told us in 1974 that you 4 there.		
5 became the auxiliary bishop of Providence and the 5 A. I was involved in personnel matters whe	ηI	
6 vicar general? 6 became the to my recollection now I was in	volv	ved
7 A. That's true. 7 in personnel matters when I became the auxil	•	
8 Q. Are those two separate titles that you were 8 bishop. Prior to that you know, I can't rem		er
9 holding at the same time? 9 now whether I was involved at all in personne	1. I	
10     A. That's right.       11     O       12     O		
11 Q. Why don't we take them one at a time if we 11 Q. So certainly going back to 1974 you wer		
12 could or if it becomes easier for you to describe 12 them together field for the diverse in the diverse involved in personnel matters for the dinvolved in pe	of	
13 them together, feel free to do that. My question as 14 Um sum such an anticipate is what such duties many		
14 I'm sure you can anticipate is what your duties were 14 A. Yes.		
15 at that time in each of those positions. Is it15Q. Now, in that capacity as being involved16 easier to describe them jointly or individually for16 personnel what did that mean as a practical mean		
16 easier to describe them jointly or individually for16 personnel what did that mean as a practical m17 you?17 specifically in terms of priests?	atter	
17you?17specifically in terms of prests?18A. Probably individually.18A. Well, we had a Personnel Board composition	ad of	fa
19 Q. Go ahead and tell us please then what your 19 group of priests from the diocese. They would		
20 duties were as auxiliary bishop of Providence then. 20 together to assign priests to parishes. Now, the		
21 A. Well, it was to assist the bishop in the 21 responsibility was only as an advisory group.		v
22 various ceremonies and all, for instance, 22 advised the bishop. The bishop was the one v		5
23 confirmations, we had 160 churches to visit and to 23 makes the personnel changes in the diocese.		
24 administer the sacrament of confirmation and I would 24 they advised him and so I was kind of the		
25 take half of them and he would take half of them, 25 go-between. I would present the slate of can	idat	es

	Page 14		Page 16
1	for different parishes and all to the bishop and	1	minor, no.
2	only after I consulted with the Personnel Board.	2	Q. Bishop, I'm going to ask you some questions if
3	Q. When was the first time in the course of your	3	I could specifically relating to the authority of
4	time as a priest auxiliary bishop or whatever the	4	the bishop. I'm going to try when I can when I
5	position was that you became involved in any issue	5	shift topics to let you know. I'm not intending to
6	dealing with sexual contact, sexual abuse of minors	6	put one on top of another to confuse things and I'll
7	by a priest of the diocese in which you were	7	try to let you know when I'm doing that. So let me
8	working?	8	ask you some questions if I could and what I'm going
9	A. When was I first involved?	9	to be doing in a number of areas this morning is
10	Q. When did you first become aware of any such	10	asking you questions relating to your circumstances,
11	assertion involving a priest who was under your	11	Bishop, presently and then I will ask you going back
12	supervision, this is to say as a deputy chief, if I	12	based upon your experience as your involvement with
13	could put it in those terms of Rhode Island or when	13	the administration down in Rhode Island when you
14	you came here, wherever that was?	14	were brought into the chancery office in 1968 and
15	A. No, it would have been in Rhode Island.	15	then when you became chancellor in 1970 going
16	Q. What year was that approximately?	16	forward and I'm particularly interested in the
17	A. Approximately between I'd say between 1971,	17	timeframe from 1972 to 1978. I'll be making inquiry
18	'72, somewhere in there.	18	as to whether or not that was the way things were
19	Q. And before you came to Vermont in 1992 how	19	done in that timeframe to the best of your
20	many different instances by priest did you have	20	knowledge.
21	reason to be involved in where there were	21	So with that background is it fair to
22	allegations of sexual abuse of a child by a priest?	22	say that the bishop of each diocese has ultimate
23	And by that I mean by numbers of priests, not	23	authority for the assignment of every priest within
24	numbers of incidents if that's helpful.	24	that diocese?
25	A. It's a long time ago now.	25	A. Yes.
	Page 15		Page 17
1		-	
1	Q. I appreciate that and your best estimate would	1	Q. And the head of the diocese, the bishop is
2	be fine.	2	fully empowered to govern the diocese on a
3	A. Six to eight or something like that.	3 4	day-to-day basis; is that right? A. Yes.
4	Q. Was there a particular way that those six to		
5	eight instances were handled or were each of them	5	Q. In other words, the bishop is not required,
6	handled in a different particular way?	6	for example, to go to a cardinal in some area who
/	A. Well, you'd receive a complaint, the bishop	/	supervises that bishop or to go to Rome for purposes
8	would usually be the one to receive a complaint. We	8	of administration of his diocese? A. No.
9 10	would call in the priest. We would try to ascertain	9	
10	the best we could his culpability. We usually would talk to the supposed victime, talk to them and I	10	Q. And is it accurate to say, and please tell me
11	talk to the supposed victims, talk to them and I	11	if it is not, that the bishop of the diocese does
12	think in all these cases we would send them away to	12	not take orders from anyone in connection with the
13	get some sort of evaluation and some sort of help.	13	governance of the diocese on issues of personnel,
14	Q. Would they then come back and be reassigned in the diagona?	14 15	supervision or discipline of priests in the diocese?
15 16	the diocese?		A. I think it's accurate to say.
10	A. Not in my time.	16	Q. Are each of those things that I have just
	Q. Not when you were in Rhode Island?	17	said, have all of those been that way since the time
18 19	A. No.	18 19	that you had knowledge of this starting, for
	Q. So none of those priests to whom you've just	19 20	example, at least going back to 1968 when you came
20 21	made reference, this approximately six to eight,	20	into the chancery office in Providence?
21 22	when they came back from this treatment were	21 22	A. I'm not getting the gist of the question.
22 23	reassigned within the Diocese of Rhode Island; is that correct?		Q. Thank you for telling me. So let me reask
23 24	A. Not any of these people that would have been	23 24	it. What I was trying to sort back to was to go back to your experience not simply currently, and it
24 25	accused of pedophilia or having relations with a	24 25	may be the same but I may need to ask you this to
20	accused of pedopfinita of naving relations with a	20	may be the same but I may need to ask you this to

			Tage 20
1	determine this, the question I asked about you as	1	Q. Have you ever experienced any where Rome or
2	the head of the diocese and being fully empowered to	2	the Pope intervened?
3	govern the diocese on a day-to-day basis that has	3	A. No, but ultimately the buck stopped there.
4	been true of bishops going back, it may be for	4	Q. Ultimately the Pope can, should the Pope
5	centuries but certainly at least if we go back to	5	choose to do so, give directions to you or anyone
6	your personal knowledge of it when you were in the	6	below him and tell them what to do?
7	chancery office in Rhode Island starting in 1968; is	7	A. Yes.
8	that right?	8	Q. As a practical matter the bishop runs the
9	A. That's true.	9	diocese and the Pope does not interfere?
10	Q. And in terms of the fact that no one tells the	10	A. That's correct.
11	bishop of a given diocese how to govern the diocese	11	Q. Now, agencies such as Vermont Catholic
12	on matters of personnel supervision, discipline of	12	Charities, let me just focus specifically on this.
13	priests in the diocese that likewise has been true	13	Vermont Catholic Charities has its own board of
14	at least going to your personal knowledge going	14	directors, correct?
15	back to 1968 when you were in the chancery office in	15	A. True.
16	Providence?	16	Q. Is it fair to say nonetheless that the bishop
17	A. To my personal knowledge that's true.	17	has the authority to overrule that board?
18	Q. And likewise, going back at least to your	18	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
19	to 1968 with your personal knowledge when you came	19	A. It's a valid question and I was told that the
20	to the chancery office in Rhode Island ultimate	20	bishop has the power of veto. I'm not sure that's
21	authority for the assignment of each priest has	21	true. I'd have to confer with my legal counsel.
22	rested with the bishop; is that correct?	22	Q. Fair enough. I guess the concept I'm trying
23	A. Yes.	23	
24	Q. The Harry Truman expression or at least the	24	on within the diocese the bishop has the authority
25	Harry Truman adopted sign he was known for putting		to prevent any Catholic agency from doing something
	·		
	Page 19		Page 21
1	on his desk the buck stops here applies to the	1	should he choose to do so or otherwise issue
2	bishop of the diocese, does it not, for all actions	2	direction to that agency even if they've got an
3	by that bishop's priests within the diocese?	3	independent board of directors?
4	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go	4	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection, asked
5	ahead, Bishop.	5	and answered.
б	A. I'd like you to repeat that one.	6	A. Now you confused me. Where are we now again?
7	Q. I think that's a good one for me to repeat	7	MR. CLEARY: I just told him I
8	because I had a lot of pieces to it so let me do	8	thought you just answered previously
9	that. Do you recall President Harry Truman was	9	answered that question.
10	known for having	10	MR. O'NEILL: Ginny, would you be good
11	A. Oh, yes, that part I remember.	11	enough to read us back that question.
12	Q. Let me go through just a piece at a time. I'm	12	(Question read)
13	sure this one will be a quick one. He had a sign on	13	MR. CLEARY: Again my objection.
14	his desk that says the buck stops here, you recall	14	BY MR. O'NEILL:
15	that?	15	Q. Do you have in mind the question, Bishop, or
16	A. Yes.	16	would you like to have me break it down? I'd be
17	Q. Is it fair to say that that same concept of	17	glad to do that.
18	the buck stops here applies to the bishop in terms	18	A. Why don't you do that.
19	of that bishop's authority over the priests within	19	Q. Sure. The bishop is the head of the diocese,
20	the diocese for which that bishop is the bishop?	20	we can agree on that?
21	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go	21	A. Yes. Yes.
22	ahead.	22	Q. The bishop has the authority should he choose
23	A. Yes. I suppose you could think of a case	23	to do so to give direction to any Catholic agency
24	where Rome or the Pope would intervene but to my	24	within the diocese, correct?
25	· · ·	25	A. Yes.

	Page 22		Page 24
1	Q. Now, what is the bishop's responsibility when	1	starting to ask you and I interposed the preceding
	it comes to staffing priest positions in the	2	question. What's the bishop's responsibility in
3	diocese? I'm sorry, if I could withdraw that. I	3	your experience when it comes to staffing priest
4	have one other question that's a follow up to that	4	positions in the diocese?
5	one, excuse me.	5	A. What is my responsibility?
6	There is here in Vermont a board which	6	Q. Yes, please.
7	covers the assignment of priests, the Diocesan	7	A. Well, I'm responsible for the good order of
8	Personnel Board; is that correct?	8	the parishes. I have to try to send priests that
9	A. Yes.	9	are going to minister to God's people in each of the
10	Q. And the Diocesan Personnel Board from the time	10	parishes, and I try to match them up with the
11	that you arrived here would review matters at your	11	parish. It may be a country parish it may be a city
12	direction relating to priests and make	12	parish. There may be some men that are more
13	representations to you; is that a fair description?	13	comfortable working in the country or the city or
14	A. Yes.	14	whatever it might be so you try to match that all
15	Q. However, it was completely up to you as to	15	up.
16	whether you followed their recommendations or not;	16	Q. And has that always been the case from the
17	is that correct?	17	time that you were involved in administration going
18	A. Yes.	18	back to 1968? In other words, the bishop would be
19	Q. As far as you know has that been the case as		trying to do those kinds of things?
20	far back as memory goes for the Diocese of Vermont?	20	A. I think so. I think so, yes. We're not
21	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	21	always successful but we tried.
22	A. I don't know when it began here. I think most	22	Q. One of the things you mentioned is that in
23	bishops even years ago before we had some Personnel	23	assigning priests you look to find priests who will
24 25	Boards the bishop used to confer and get suggestions and so forth from some of his collaborators, so I	24 25	minister to God's people; is that correct? A. True.
	Page 23	25	Page 25
	rage 25		rage 25
		_	
1	think there's always been that but this is a more	1	Q. Now, I want to talk with you with respect to
1 2 2	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest	2	the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the
2 3	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel	2 3	the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to
2 3 4	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the	2 3 4	the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned
2 3 4 5	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make	2 3 4 5	the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred
2 3 4 5	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every	2 3 4 5 6	the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?
2 3 4 5 6 7	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes,	2 3 4 5 6 7	the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul><li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul><li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was A. Yes. Q it has been back as far as any memory that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was A. Yes. Q it has been back as far as any memory that you have the bishop's determination as to what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that when the bishop assigns</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was A. Yes. Q it has been back as far as any memory that you have the bishop's determination as to what happened with a particular priest no matter who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that when the bishop assigns a priest to a parish that by doing so he represents</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was A. Yes. Q it has been back as far as any memory that you have the bishop's determination as to what happened with a particular priest no matter who recommended what?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that when the bishop assigns a priest to a parish that by doing so he represents to every parishioner that this is a chaste and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	formal type of setup now where we have a Priest Personnel Board. We have a priest personnel director who does a lot of the preparations for the board when it meets and we make they make recommendations then and I think just in about every case I've accepted their recommendations. So, yes, I have the ultimate say as far as any of the priest assignments and all but I certainly have to listen to that board very carefully. Q. So your view is that as the bishop you should listen carefully to whatever the recommendations are of the A. Priest Personnel Board, yes. Q. Priest Personnel Board, thank you. And irrespective of whether there was a Priest Personnel Board in existence at that particular time, whether it was informal advisors or whatever it was A. Yes. Q it has been back as far as any memory that you have the bishop's determination as to what happened with a particular priest no matter who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>the bishop's responsibility as it comes towards the assignment of priests particularly as it relates to children. Can we agree that the priests as assigned by the bishop occupy a special position of sacred trust towards children?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that in making his assignments the bishop should use all reasonable precautions to avoid any serious injury to children as a result of the assignment of that priest?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And would you agree that the diocese and particularly the bishop as the head of the diocese occupies a very special role with respect to protecting innocent children as it relates to the assignment of priests?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that when the bishop assigns a priest to a parish that by doing so he represents</li> </ul>

	Page 26		Page 28
1	Q. Well, it's not only a presumption, it is a	1	children to go to that priest; is that correct?
2	belief by the bishop in making that assignment that	2	A. Yes.
3	that is the case, isn't it?	3	Q. He also represents that it's safe for
4	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. It's	4	parishioners to make confessions to that priest?
5	argumentative. Go ahead.	5	A. Yes.
6	MR. O'NEILL: Dave, I know you	6	Q. He also represents that it is safe for boys of
7	didn't intend it but I didn't quite finish		that parish to go to that priest as alter boys; is
8	the question on that one for purposes of	8	that correct?
9	the tape, that's all.	9	A. Yes.
	BY MR. O'NEILL:	10	
10 11		11	Q. I want to discuss with you briefly the
12	Q. Bishop, do you have in mind the question? Be		teaching of the church as it relates to
	glad to repeat it if that would be helpful.	12	parishioners. One of the teachings of the church is
13	A. Okay. Why don't you repeat it.	13	that parishioners are to trust the church as an
14	MR. O'NEILL: Okay, Dave's objection is	14	entity, correct?
15	already noted. Ginny, would you mind	15	A. Yes.
16	reading the question.	16	Q. And they certainly are, for example, to trust
17	(Partial question read)	17	as well the bishop?
18	BY MR. O'NEILL:	18	A. Hopefully.
19	Q. Let me rephrase the question. It will be	19	Q. And, likewise, what they are to do as part of
20	easier.	20	the teachings of the church is they are to trust the
21	Bishop, we were talking about the	21	priests who are assigned to them by the bishop?
22	question I had asked of you related to the bishop	22	A. Yes.
23	assigning a priest to a parish and by doing it	23	Q. Would you agree that the Bishop of Burlington
24	representing to every parishioner that it was a	24	5 1 1 5
25	chaste and celibate man and you had said words to	25	screen out from priestly assignments anyone who
	Page 27		Page 29
1	the effect that that is a presumption. That in	1	might physically or psychologically injure members
2	effect is a representation by the bishop to the	2	of a parish to whom he was assigned?
3	parish that I am giving you a chaste and celibate	3	A. Yes.
4	man to be a priest in your parish; is that not	4	Q. Would you agree that there is a heightened
5	correct.	5	responsibility as it relates to possible physical or
6	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	6	psychological injury as it relates to children?
7	A. There may have been instances where a priest	7	A. Yes.
8	left the priesthood, later on came back, he may have	8	Q. Can we agree that children because of their
9	broken his vows of celibacy during that time or it's	9	younger age are particularly vulnerable to potential
10	happened or while he's working in a parish.	10	physical or psychological injury if you send in a
11	Q. Bishop, is it fair to say that it's the	11	priest who is not fit or who could cause them
12	bishop's obligation to provide parishioners with a	12	physical or psychological injury?
13	priest who that bishop has every reason to believe	13	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
14	will be chaste and celibate while in that	14	A. Yes.
15		15	Q. Bishop, I'm going to ask you a series of
	assignment?		
16	A. Yes.	16	questions and the first of these will be
16 17	A. Yes.	16 17	
	•		questions and the first of these will be hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with
17	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the</li></ul>	17	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with
17 18	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the parishioners, among other things, first of all, that</li></ul>	17 18	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with that background. Since you have been a member of
17 18 19	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the</li></ul>	17 18 19	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with that background. Since you have been a member of administration if a priest came to you to be
17 18 19 20	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the parishioners, among other things, first of all, that this is a man who is morally upright?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>	17 18 19 20	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with that background. Since you have been a member of administration if a priest came to you to be assigned either in Rhode Island or here in Vermont
17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the parishioners, among other things, first of all, that this is a man who is morally upright?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And these are this goes back to the entire</li> </ul>	17 18 19 20 21	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with that background. Since you have been a member of administration if a priest came to you to be assigned either in Rhode Island or here in Vermont who had a history of physically assaulting and
17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the parishioners, among other things, first of all, that this is a man who is morally upright?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>	17 18 19 20 21 22	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with that background. Since you have been a member of administration if a priest came to you to be assigned either in Rhode Island or here in Vermont who had a history of physically assaulting and injuring children of the parish to whom he was
17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. When the bishop assigns a priest to a parish is it fair to say that he represents to the parishioners, among other things, first of all, that this is a man who is morally upright?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And these are this goes back to the entire time you have been a priest, does it not?</li></ul>	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	hypothetical questions. I want to be clear with respect to that and so I'm going to start in with that background. Since you have been a member of administration if a priest came to you to be assigned either in Rhode Island or here in Vermont who had a history of physically assaulting and

	Page 30		Page 32
1	A. Well, I'd want to know a lot more about the	1	MR. CLEARY: For the record note my
2	specifics of it but in general, no, he should not be	2	objection to the line of questioning
3	assigned to a parish.	3	because based on the current status of
4	Q. If there was a priest who had a history of	4	the objections of Father Paquette on
5	physically or psychologically assaulting children	5	this case the bishop will not be allowed
6	let me just make it physical for a moment. Let me	6	to be made privy to and neither will
7	rephrase it. If during the period of time you had	7	plaintiff's counsel I gather up to this
8	been in administration going back to 1968, maybe	8	point in time to other documents that
9	true before that but let's start in 1968, there was	9	are within or associated with Father
10	a priest who was to be assigned who had a history of	10	Paquette's history.
11	physically assaulting children, had done it in more	11	MR. O'NEILL: I'm not sure what that
12	than one diocese, had done it on multiple occasions,	12	means but you've said it and we can
13	should that priest be assigned to a diocese to a	13	agree. We'll keep going.
14	parish?	14	MR. O'NEILL: Why don't we go off the
15	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection go	15	record for just a moment so that we
16	ahead.	16	don't have everyone sitting here waiting
17	A. No.	17	while we number some documents. So if
18	Q. If the priest had a history of sexually	18	it's all right with everyone at 10:49
19	abusing children in more than one diocese, should	19	a.m. we'll go off the record for just a
20	that priest going back to 1968 be assigned to a	20	moment.
21	parish position?	21	(Recess)
22	A. If the bishop knew, then the answer to that	22	MR. O'NEILL: We are back on the
23	would be no.	23	record. It is 11 a.m.
24	Q. Have you ever looked at the personnel file for	24	BY MR. O'NEILL:
25	the information available to the diocese with	25	Q. Bishop, I have put in front of you there a
	Page 31		Page 33
1	respect to Edward Paquette?	1	document which is marked as Deposition Exhibit No.
1 2	respect to Edward Paquette? A. No.		<ul><li>document which is marked as Deposition Exhibit No.</li><li>1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a</li></ul>
			-
2	A. No.	2	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a
2 3	<ul><li>A. No.</li><li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li></ul>	2 3	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a
2 3 4	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> </ul>	2 3 4	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it
2 3 4 5	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	1. I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> <li>circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> <li>circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont</li> <li>to serve in a parish in Vermont?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> <li>circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont</li> <li>to serve in a parish in Vermont?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> <li>circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont</li> <li>to serve in a parish in Vermont?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> <li>circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont</li> <li>to serve in a parish in Vermont?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now,</li> <li>you've got to presume I guess you're presuming</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> <li>A. That's what it says.</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to</li> <li>Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to</li> <li>deal with this, I won't simply represent it to</li> <li>you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne,</li> <li>Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the</li> <li>Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys</li> <li>and that at least one diocese before he came to</li> <li>Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his</li> <li>past behavior, should the bishop in that</li> <li>circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont</li> <li>to serve in a parish in Vermont?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now,</li> <li>you've got to presume I guess you're presuming</li> <li>that the bishop knew all about this man, all the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> <li>A. That's what it says.</li> <li>Q. And he indicates during his medical treatment</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to deal with this, I won't simply represent it to you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne, Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys and that at least one diocese before he came to Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his past behavior, should the bishop in that circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont to serve in a parish in Vermont? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now, you've got to presume I guess you're presuming that the bishop knew all about this man, all the specifics and all which I don't know.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> <li>A. That's what it says.</li> <li>Q. And he indicates during his medical treatment he was an assistant chaplain at a hospital in</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to deal with this, I won't simply represent it to you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne, Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys and that at least one diocese before he came to Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his past behavior, should the bishop in that circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont to serve in a parish in Vermont? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now, you've got to presume I guess you're presuming that the bishop knew all about this man, all the specifics and all which I don't know.</li> <li>Q. Of course. Bishop, that's a perfectly fair</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> <li>A. That's what it says.</li> <li>Q. And he indicates during his medical treatment he was an assistant chaplain at a hospital in Michigan City, Indiana?</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to deal with this, I won't simply represent it to you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne, Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys and that at least one diocese before he came to Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his past behavior, should the bishop in that circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont to serve in a parish in Vermont? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now, you've got to presume I guess you're presuming that the bishop knew all about this man, all the specifics and all which I don't know.</li> <li>Q. Of course. Bishop, that's a perfectly fair position with respect to it so let me go through</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> <li>A. That's what it says.</li> <li>Q. And he indicates during his medical treatment he was an assistant chaplain at a hospital in Michigan City, Indiana?</li> <li>A. That's right.</li> </ol>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. You've never looked at it at all?</li> <li>A. I don't believe so.</li> <li>Q. I'll represent to you that before he came to Vermont in 1972 and I'll show you documents to deal with this, I won't simply represent it to you that Edward Paquette had on two occasions in two diocese, excuse me, Diocese of Fort Wayne, Indiana, Diocese of Springfield, Mass. or one of the Massachusetts diocese had sexually assaulted boys and that at least one diocese before he came to Vermont described him as a poor risk because of his past behavior, should the bishop in that circumstance have permitted him to come to Vermont to serve in a parish in Vermont? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. The easy answer is just to say no. Now, you've got to presume I guess you're presuming that the bishop knew all about this man, all the specifics and all which I don't know.</li> <li>Q. Of course. Bishop, that's a perfectly fair</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ol> <li>I will represent to you that it is a copy of a letter dated March 8, 1972 produced by the diocese addressed to Bishop Marshall bearing the signature of Father Edward O. Paquette. I have put a highlight on part of it just simply to make it easier to refer to it. We can agree that this is what appear to be Edward Paquette applying to Bishop Marshall to serve his priestly ministry in this diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. It appears to be, yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go down a couple paragraphs, I didn't highlight it but do you see where it says, I did have problems, do you see that piece?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. I did have problems but received medical treatment and I am now cured he asserts; is that correct?</li> <li>A. That's what it says.</li> <li>Q. And he indicates during his medical treatment he was an assistant chaplain at a hospital in Michigan City, Indiana?</li> </ol>

	Page 34		Page 36
1		1	
1		$\begin{vmatrix} 1\\2 \end{vmatrix}$	the Bishop of Fort Wayne, South Bend, Indiana?
2			A. Yes.
3	reference. Deposition Exhibit No. 2 again produced	3	Q. Have you ever seen this document before?
4	by the diocese in this case would appear to be a		A. No.
5	March 30, 1972 letter to Reverend	5	Q. Now, this would appear can we agree to be a
6	A. Just on this on this one I was just noticing	6	letter back from Bishop Pursley in response to a
./	here that he also was being treated by a		request or an inquiry from Father McSweeney with
8	psychiatrist.	8	respect to Father Edward Paquette?
9	Q. Indeed. Doctor Charles Hillenbrand he refers	9	A. Yes.
10	to at the bottom of the letter.	10	Q. And in response to this I've highlighted some
11	A. Yes. Yes.		of the pieces down below but up above at the very
12	Q. Now, Bishop, given your experience in	12	beginning Bishop Pursley writes, I am responding to
13	administration upon seeing this letter, his	13	your inquiry about Father Edward O. Paquette. The
14			dossier is large and the history long. I will try
15	that he's seeing a psychiatrist, does this raise any	15	to be brief and to the point; do you see that?
16	concerns with you?	16	A. I see.
17	A. Oh, certainly.	17	Q. And do you see here that in this letter Bishop
18	Q. What kind of concerns would it raise with you?	18	Pursley specifically indicates that Father Paquette
19	A. I'd have to find out a great deal more about	19	was ordained by the diocese of Fall River and then
20	this whole thing. I don't know I don't know what	20	was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne, South
21	the psychiatrist really said about him. I don't	21	Bend in 1964?
22	know there's nothing in here yet. There's no	22	A. Ah-huh.
23	real accusations or anything. So at this point I	23	Q. Do you see that?
24	would say that maybe the bishop was just trying to	24	A. I see it.
25	find out more about the man.	25	Q. Now, just for those of us who are laypersons
	Page 35		Page 37
1	Q. And the thing to do in that circumstance given	1	what does incardinated mean?
1 2	this letter alone is then to write to obtain	1 2	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a
1 2 3	this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the		what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be
2	this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?		what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a
2 3	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain</li><li>information about the individual from the</li><li>individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so
2 3 4	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain</li><li>information about the individual from the</li><li>individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to</li><li>find out what this man's reputation was.</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li><li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li><li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li><li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li><li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li><li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul><li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li><li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li><li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	what does incardinated mean? A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a diocese is not like a doctor who decides to set up</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm going to show you what has been marked as</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a diocese is not like a doctor who decides to set up practice in a given location?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 2 and this is the letter I</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a diocese is not like a doctor who decides to set up practice in a given location?</li> <li>A. No.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 2 and this is the letter I was beginning to describe. It's dated March 30,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a diocese is not like a doctor who decides to set up practice in a given location?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. That priest must be incardinated, in other</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 2 and this is the letter I was beginning to describe. It's dated March 30, 1972 produced by the Diocese of Burlington from its</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a diocese is not like a doctor who decides to set up practice in a given location?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. That priest must be incardinated, in other words, accepted by the bishop of that diocese?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>this letter alone is then to write to obtain information about the individual from the individual's previous assignments; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Or the bishop or the chancery office to try to find out what this man's reputation was.</li> <li>Q. Now, given the issues that are raised here would it have been the right thing to do at that time to contact each diocese where he previously had served and obtain from the bishop or the bishop's designee reference information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In other words, in here Father Paquette provides names for references. However, the correct thing to do upon receipt of this letter would have been to go beyond the references and to contact the bishops in each diocese where he had served; is that fair?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 2 and this is the letter I was beginning to describe. It's dated March 30,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>what does incardinated mean?</li> <li>A. Well, a diocesan priest this is not a religious priest now but a diocesan priest has to be incardinated into a diocese. He has to belong to a diocese. He can't be just a free-lancer. And so this man was let's see, he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River so he, therefore, was incardinated in Fall River. Now and later on he was incardinated in the Diocese of Fort Wayne. He first of all, had to be excardinated from the Diocese of Fall River and that would have to be with the bishop's willing to take him into his diocese. So that he was ordained for the Diocese of Fall River but he apparently got excardinated and he was incardinated in the Diocese of South Bend.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, would it be fair to say that if we looked at the situation here for purposes of understanding it that a priest who comes to a diocese is not like a doctor who decides to set up practice in a given location?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. That priest must be incardinated, in other</li> </ul>

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. He has to first of all be excardinated. He first of all has to get his bishop's permission to move out of the diocese and join another diocese.</li> <li>Q. So, in effect, he has to be discharged by one diocese and then accepted by another</li> <li>A. Right.</li> <li>Q to be able to act as a priest within a given diocese?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. In this particular letter Bishop Pursley if we go down to the third paragraph, the last three lines. I don't have it highlighted.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. But you can see where it says, I have the opinion I'm sorry, I misspoke. Excuse me. If we go back to the second paragraph. If we go to the third line do you see where it starts, In all of his assignments?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. It states, does it not, In all of his assignments he has done quite satisfactory works but he has a personal problem described by his psychiatrist as "a latent homosexual drive which becomes active only during cycles of depression"?</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>he could exercise his ministry with less likelihood of relapse. Presently I do not have such a place; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. This letter very clearly addressed to Father McSweeney presumably acting on behalf of the Bishop of Burlington; is that fair to say?</li> <li>A. What's the date of this letter?</li> <li>Q. March 30, 1972.</li> <li>A. 1972. I believe at that time Monsignor McSweeney was the administrator of the diocese.</li> <li>Bishop Marshall had been appointed as the bishop of Springfield. I came here in '72 and so I think it was that interim <ul> <li>MR. O'BRIEN: Sorry, '92, Bishop.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. Oh, dear, I'm sorry, my eyes are going here.</li> <li>Yes.</li> <li>Q. Bishop</li> <li>A. '72. Did Bishop Marshall, was he</li> <li>Q. I think we get a clue from this which won't take us much time when we look at the letter that came in from Father Paquette because it's dated March 18, 1972 he writes to Bishop Marshall and congratulates him on his consecration of</li> </ul>
24	A. Yes. Yes.	25	appointment.
	Page 39		Page 41
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul><li>ease of reference some parts of that.</li><li>A. Yeah.</li><li>Q. Second, The three actually let me be fair.</li><li>I don't want this to appear I'm taking this out of</li></ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul><li>been the person in this instance who wrote to Bishop</li><li>Pursley to gather additional information about</li><li>Edward Paquette?</li><li>A. Obviously, yes.</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17	context so let me read the entire paragraph if you don't mind. It will be natural to ask why then do I not keep him. There are two reasons. First, Father Paquette himself would like to be situated closer to his home and his aging parents in Westfield,	13 14 15 16 17	<ul><li>Q. Now, let's go down to the part that I've highlighted here.</li><li>A. Okay.</li><li>Q. It's fair to say that the Diocese of Burlington as of the time of receipt of this</li></ul>
18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Massachusetts. Second, the three homosexual episodes involving young boys occurred over a period of three years excuse me, over a period of six years in three large parishes in three parts of the diocese. The territory is not large enough to provide another assignment and the risk scandal is, thus, aggravated. I believe that Father Paquette should be given an institutional chaplaincy in which	18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Ietter</li> <li>A. Where are we here. Okay, sorry.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Deposition Exhibit 2, Bishop. I</li> <li>didn't mean to confuse things. Let me start the</li> <li>question again. Is it fair to say that as of the</li> <li>date of receipt of this March 30, 1972 letter that</li> <li>the Diocese of Burlington knew that Edward Paquette</li> <li>had on the basis of this letter alone been involved</li> </ul>

	Page 42		Page 44
1	in three homosexual episodes involving "young boys"?	1	there will be any dispute about it so you don't need
2	A. It would appear so from this letter.	2	to but I think if we were to look back at the letter
3	Q. And it also would appear from this letter that	3	from Edward Paquette dated March 18, 1972 he
4	this had occurred over a period of six years in	4	references Father O'Connor as someone who could be
5	three large parishes in three parts of the diocese;	5	contacted for information about him; do you see
6	is that correct?	6	that?
7	A. Yes.	7	A. Yes.
8	Q. So it would appear that we're not talking	8	Q. Now, the question what I want to go over
9	about a situation that happened one quickly after	9	with you is this. In this April 4, 1972 letter
10	another but rather after he had been assigned to	10	Father O'Connor writes, among other things and I'm
11	different places after each of these episodes?	11	referring specifically to the highlighted part, In
12	A. Ah-huh. Ah-huh.	12	1963, he, meaning Father Paquette, was sent home by
13	Q. Is that correct?	13	Bishop Connolly on account of an incident with
14	A. Yes.	14	boys. He was incardinated by Bishop Pursley of Fort
15	Q. And it's clear from this letter that Bishop	15	Wayne. There was another incident a few months ago in 1071. The hickon southing to a psychiatricity do
16 17	Pursley is not willing to keep him further in the Diocese of Fort Wayne, South Bend; is that correct?	16 17	in 1971. The bishop sent him to a psychiatrist; do you see that?
18	A. It would appear so.	18	A. Yes.
19	Q. Now, given this letter and the fact that this	19	Q. Can we agree that if there was even the
20	man has been homosexually involved with young boys	20	slightest doubt as to whether or not Edward Paquette
21	on over a period of six years in at least three	21	should be considered for a position as a priest in
22	parts of the diocese, three homosexual episodes as	22	the Diocese of Vermont that with the indication that
23	it is described, would you agree that the Bishop of	23	in 1963 he had been involved in a "incident with
24	Burlington should have gone no further and should	24	boys" that this should have stopped any
25	not have even considered accepting Edward Paquette	25	consideration of the appointment of Edward Paquette
	Page 43		Page 45
			_
1	as a priest in the Diocese of Burlington?	1	
1 2	as a priest in the Diocese of Burlington? A. I would think so.	1 2	as a priest of this diocese?
2	A. I would think so.	2	as a priest of this diocese? A. It would appear so.
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. I would think so.</li><li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>as a priest of this diocese?</li><li>A. It would appear so.</li><li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. I would think so.</li><li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>as a priest of this diocese?</li><li>A. It would appear so.</li><li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. I would think so.</li><li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>as a priest of this diocese?</li><li>A. It would appear so.</li><li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I would think so. Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>as a priest of this diocese?</li><li>A. It would appear so.</li><li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne,</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>A. I would think so.</li><li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>as a priest of this diocese?</li><li>A. It would appear so.</li><li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Blessed Sacrament Rectory in</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute now.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Blessed Sacrament Rectory in Westfield, Massachusetts. It is dated April 4, 1972</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute now.</li> <li>Q. Take your time.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Blessed Sacrament Rectory in Westfield, Massachusetts. It is dated April 4, 1972 and if you flip to the last page you will see that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute now.</li> <li>Q. Take your time.</li> <li>A. I've lost it here. This is the last sentence</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here. It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Blessed Sacrament Rectory in Westfield, Massachusetts. It is dated April 4, 1972 and if you flip to the last page you will see that it is from Timothy O'Connor, the pastor there; do</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute now.</li> <li>Q. Take your time.</li> <li>A. I've lost it here. This is the last sentence on the first page. I do not qualify as having any</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Blessed Sacrament Rectory in Westfield, Massachusetts. It is dated April 4, 1972 and if you flip to the last page you will see that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute now.</li> <li>Q. Take your time.</li> <li>A. I've lost it here. This is the last sentence on the first page. I do not qualify as having any knowledge on the subject but I do know that Father</li> </ul>
2 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 112 13 145 16 17 189 20 212 23	<ul> <li>A. I would think so.</li> <li>Q. And the reason simply is because if we balance the interests in having a priest or giving a priest a position in the interests of young children, young boys specifically in the diocese, the balance should be in favor of the young boys and on the basis of this alone Edward Paquette should not coming to the Diocese of Vermont?</li> <li>A. I would believe that to be true.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I'm going to show you now another document. It is a handwritten document and again I've highlighted it for ease of reference here.</li> <li>It's Deposition Exhibit No. 3. It is again a document produced from the files of the Diocese of Burlington. It is on the letterhead of Blessed Heart</li> <li>A. Blessed Sacrament.</li> <li>Q. Excuse me, Blessed Sacrament Rectory in Westfield, Massachusetts. It is dated April 4, 1972 and if you flip to the last page you will see that it is from Timothy O'Connor, the pastor there; do you see that?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>as a priest of this diocese?</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. At this point it is very clear from the information presented, specifically from the references Father Paquette sought or provided that he was involved in an incident "with boys" in Massachusetts and at least three incidents of a homosexual nature with young boys in Fort Wayne, Indiana in that diocese as well; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, I'm going to show you what has been marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and I will represent to you that this document is</li> <li>A. There's one item here on this last from Father O'Connor.</li> <li>Q. Please point out to us if you think it should be by all means.</li> <li>A. I find this to be rather odd. Wait a minute now.</li> <li>Q. Take your time.</li> <li>A. I've lost it here. This is the last sentence on the first page. I do not qualify as having any</li> </ul>

1	Page 46		Page 48
	document that says you're in good standing and you	1	information not yet available.
2	can celebrate mass and so forth. His bishop has	2	MR. O'NEILL: I think when you say
3	given him a celebret and has written a very kindly	3	objection you fully cover yourself and I
4	letter to him. I'm kind of mystified by that.	4	would politely ask you to restrict your
5	Q. Bishop, so we're completely	5	objections.
6	A. Do we know everything that this priest knew or	6	MR. CLEARY: I'm going to do what I
7	that the bishop knew?	7	have to do based on the evidence which
8	Q. Well, we're going to keep talking about this	8	is currently available and that which is
9	and then we'll go through some documents that the	9	not even with the rule in mind.
10	diocese had if I could.	10	MR. O'NEILL: And I don't want to go
11	A. Yes.	11	suspend the deposition and go over to
12	Q. Just so we're complete on that one, could you	12	the court to seek an order of the court
13	take that letter back just for a second?	13	but I think the rule is clear that when
14	A. Yes.	$14^{13}$	
15	Q. We haven't read all the parts of the letter	15	you say objection you fully protect
16	but I think to put that in context we probably	16	yourself as to any aspect of the form of
17	should read the last paragraph. Why don't I to make	10	the question including all of the things
			that you just said.
18	it easier for you to read it and you please tell me	18 19	BY MR. O'NEILL:
19 20	if I have it correctly.		Q. Bishop, do you have the question in mind or
	Father O'Connor also said, I would	20	would you like to have us after that little back and
21	recommend him living closer to home. He feels and I	21	forth repeat it for you?
22	agree that he can avoid the depression and	22	A. I guess so. And I don't know whether you're
23	discouragement. He is basically an old-fashioned	23	telling me not to answer this or not.
24	mass every day priest and I hope that you can see	24	MR. CLEARY: No, no, no. And if I get
25	fit to give him a chance; is that correct?	25	to a point where I believe you should not
	Page 47		Page 49
1	A. Yes, okay.	1	answer a question, Bishop, I will say
2	Q. We can agree, nonetheless, that on the basis	2	so.
3	of the information that was then available, the	3	MR. O'NEILL: Can you give us back that
4	letter from Edward Paquette, the letter from the	4	one.
	Bishop of Fort Wayne in South Bend and the letter		
5		5	(Question read)
5 6	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of	6	(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as
	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought		(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.
6 7 8	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a	6 7 8	<ul><li>(Question read)</li><li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li><li>A. From the information that's here I would have</li></ul>
6 7 8 9	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not?	6 7 8 9	<ul><li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li><li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li></ul>
6 7 8 9 10	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection	6 7 8 9 10	<ul><li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li><li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li><li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information</li></ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the	6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far,</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my	6 7 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not	6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word objection which I think is specifically	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his reasoning, I don't know what other information he</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word objection which I think is specifically what the rule calls for. You preserved	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his reasoning, I don't know what other information he might have had but it would seem that he should have</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word objection which I think is specifically what the rule calls for. You preserved anything as to the form you wish to do	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his reasoning, I don't know what other information he might have had but it would seem that he should have been avoided.</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word objection which I think is specifically what the rule calls for. You preserved anything as to the form you wish to do so, I would ask you not to make speaking	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his reasoning, I don't know what other information he might have had but it would seem that he should have been avoided.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, when you say he should have been</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word objection which I think is specifically what the rule calls for. You preserved anything as to the form you wish to do so, I would ask you not to make speaking objections.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his reasoning, I don't know what other information he might have had but it would seem that he should have been avoided.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, when you say he should have been avoided, this is a man that has sexually abused</li> </ul>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	from his pastor, Father O'Connor, that the Bishop of Burlington should not have incardinated or brought Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, can we not? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection because that does not include all of the information available. You don't have it, he doesn't have it so note my objection to the question, Jerry. It assumes all kinds of facts that are not yet in evidence. MR. O'NEILL: And I would say to you politely, Dave, please say the word objection which I think is specifically what the rule calls for. You preserved anything as to the form you wish to do so, I would ask you not to make speaking	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>(Question read) MR. CLEARY: Note my objection again as previously stated.</li> <li>A. From the information that's here I would have said no.</li> <li>Q. In fact, Bishop, based upon the information that was presented that we have discussed so far, just this information, it's very clear that in bringing Edward Paquette to the Diocese of Vermont if the bishop chose to do so that there would be a danger to young boys in this diocese from having this man here, is there not?</li> <li>A. It would appear so but I don't know what was in the bishop's mind, I don't have any idea what his reasoning, I don't know what other information he might have had but it would seem that he should have been avoided.</li> <li>Q. Bishop, when you say he should have been</li> </ul>

	Page 50		Page 52
1	Q on multiple occasions in more than one	1	instances in Fall River diocese and two in Indiana;
2	diocese, can we not agree that in bringing him to	2	do you see that?
3	Vermont that the bishop by doing so was exposing	3	A. Yes.
4	children of this diocese to the dangers of abuse by	4	Q. Now, we know from some of the information
5	this man?	5	available that at least a number of those episodes
6	A. Probably, yes.	6	were with boys, do we not?
7	Q. Bishop, I want to show you what has been	7	A. Yes.
8	marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 4 and this	8	Q. And we can agree that if he was having
9	particular document is a document again produced by	9	homosexual activity with boys that those would be
10	the Diocese of Burlington. It does not bear a	10	what we call sexual assaults, would we not?
11	date. I will represent to you and I think you will	11	A. Yes.
12		12	
13	see by looking it over that it logically fits in as	13	Q. Now, I want to go further down here and talk
	a document in approximately April of 1972 because it		about for a moment part of what Father Fitzsimons
14	is a memo to the Personnel Board from Father	14	says. You could see where I have highlighted down
15	Fitzsimons about Edward Paquette and in the context	15	below?
16	of the events it would appear to be that. Why don't	16	A. Yes.
17	you take just a moment, look it over, and then I'm	17	Q. I would also feel.
18	going to ask you some questions with respect to the	18	A. Yes.
19	document and as I say I've highlighted some parts.	19	Q. It reads, does it not, I would also feel that
20	And if we could take just a moment our tape is out.	20	the pastor to whom he is sent should be made aware
21	(Recess)	21	of the problem and that it be a rectory where there
22	MR. O'NEILL: This is tape No. 2. We	22	is more than one assistant pastor; do you see that?
23	are back on the record. It is 11:26	23	A. Yes.
24	a.m. Tape No. 1 ran out just in the	24	Q. And then Father Fitzsimons goes on to say, If
25	midst of a discussion about reviewing a	25	the above recommendations of Doctor Hillenbrand were
	Page 51		Page 53
1	document and we're now back on the	1	rigidly followed and heartily accepted by Father
2	record I believe without having missed		Paquette, that I would recommend him for acceptance
3	any substance.	3	on a trial basis into the diocese; do you see that?
4	BY MR. O'NEILL:	4	A. Yes, I see.
5	Q. Bishop Angell, I've placed in front of you	5	Q. Bishop Angell, my question to you is this.
6	Deposition Exhibit No. 4 which I was describing and	6	Can we agree that on the basis of the information
7	1	7	that was available to the diocese as of the date
8	5 1 5	8	that Father Fitzsimons did this memorandum that the
9	tape ran out. A. Yes.	9	diocese should not have accepted Edward Paquette
10			· · ·
	Q. Would that appear to you from your review of it to be a record granted by Eather Eitzsimons of	10	into this diocese under any circumstances, any
11 12	it to be a record created by Father Fitzsimons of aither a memo to the Personnal Poard or a Personnal	11	supervision or following recommendations?
	either a memo to the Personnel Board or a Personnel	12	A. Now, we handle things very differently today
13	Board discussion in some respect?	13	than we did back then. In those years not enough
14	A. Yes, I believe that he was the personnel	14	was really known about this thing about pedophilia
15	director of the diocese but I will not swear to	15	or about having relations with minors. It was
16	that.	16	looked upon as a sickness like alcoholism or
17	Q. Fair enough. It would appear that he was	17	something and that you could be cured of this. So
18	compiling a memorandum of some sort with respect to	18	we would send people away and they would stay away
19	Edward Paquette; is that correct?	19	for a time. Now, I'm not sure here. I haven't seen
20	A. Yes, it seems so.	20	that in here but I'm not sure whether he was sent
21	Q. Now, I want to go over a few specific parts	21	away or not. I don't know. But my point is though
22		22	that these cases were handled in this manner, they
	and particularly the parts that I've highlighted.		-
23	And in this Father Fitzsimons notes I would guess he	23	would send them away to get some sort of help to one
			-

	Page 54		Page 56
1	something of the living in Hartford is another one.	1	reason why he would do this. Bishop Marshall was a
2	And often we'd get letters back from the	2	very intelligent man and a very good, good shepherd
3	psychiatrists or the people who ran the institution	3	so I don't understand it.
4	that father so and so was now ready to assume full	4	Q. Bishop Angell, can you think of a
5	responsibility or he was ready to assume full-time	5	justification as to why Bishop Marshall should take
6	work in a parish and we feel that he can do any kind	6	a man who previously had sexually abused boys in two
7	of work now that he has been cured of this problem	7	other diocese, had been relieved of his duties for
8	that he had.	8	certain in the last diocese he was in, why he would
9	Q. Bishop Angell, can we agree that whatever	9	accept him as a priest in the Diocese of Vermont?
10	recommendation comes from a psychiatrist,	10	A. I have no idea.
11	psychologist or other professional that it is the	11	Q. Does it make any sense to you whatsoever?
12		12	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
13	responsibility of the bishop to make an independent determination as to whether or not it is safe to	13	A. I have no idea.
14	assign a priest to a particular diocese or accept a	14	Q. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons talks
15	priest?	15	about in here is that the pastor should be made
16	A. Yes.	16	aware of the problem if Father Paquette is to be
17	Q. The information available to the Diocese of	17	assigned in the Diocese of Vermont; do you see that?
18	Burlington on the basis of the documents we have	18	A. I see it.
19	seen shows that there were at least two episodes	19	Q. Would you agree with me that if there was
20	involving boys in Massachusetts?	20	nothing in Father Paquette's personnel file to show
21	A. Yup.	21	that the pastor was made aware that this would
22	Q. Three separate episodes at least involving	22	increase further the danger to the children in that
23	young boys in Indiana. In that circumstance would	23	parish by virtue of assigning Father Paquette to
24	you agree that to accept Edward Paquette into the	24	that parish?
25	Diocese of Vermont and assign him as a priest was to	25	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go
	Page 55		Page 57
	rage JJ		Page 37
1	5	1	
1	decide that it was more important to put a priest in	1	ahead.
2	decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in	2	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what
2 3	decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?	2 3	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.
2 3 4	decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go	2 3 4	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it
2 3 4 5	decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.	2 3 4 5	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah. Q. If I represent to you that the personnel
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah. Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah. Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. A. See, that's my problem. I don't know
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah. Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. A. See, that's my problem. I don't know Father Fitzsimons was a very straightforward,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah. Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. A. See, that's my problem. I don't know Father Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I would not have assigned him.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. See, that's my problem. I don't knowFather Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even seeing why he's recommending that we take this man.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I would not have assigned him.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that Bishop Marshall should not have assigned him as well?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. See, that's my problem. I don't knowFather Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even seeing why he's recommending that we take this man. I don't understand that and I don't understand why Bishop Marshall took him. I guess the bottom line</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I would not have assigned him.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that Bishop Marshall should not have assigned him as well? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	ahead. A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there. Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir? A. Yes, I see it, yeah. Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. A. See, that's my problem. I don't know Father Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even seeing why he's recommending that we take this man. I don't understand that and I don't understand why Bishop Marshall took him. I guess the bottom line to your question is do you think Bishop Marshall
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I would not have assigned him.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that Bishop Marshall should not have assigned him as well? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. I can't say absolutely because I don't know</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. See, that's my problem. I don't knowFather Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even seeing why he's recommending that we take this man. I don't understand that and I don't understand why Bishop Marshall took him. I guess the bottom line to your question is do you think Bishop Marshall should have taken him, huh, is that the final line</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I would not have assigned him.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that Bishop Marshall should not have assigned him as well? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. I can't say absolutely because I don't know what Bishop Marshall knew. I can't picture it.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. See, that's my problem. I don't knowFather Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even seeing why he's recommending that we take this man. I don't understand that and I don't understand why Bishop Marshall took him. I guess the bottom line to your question is do you think Bishop Marshall should have taken him, huh, is that the final line there?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>decide that it was more important to put a priest in place than to be concerned about the young boys in the parish to which he would be assigned? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind, what was the reason why he assigned him but I know I would never do that.</li> <li>Q. And, Bishop Angell, is it fair to say that given what you know of human nature and even back then when you have somebody who has reported at least five episodes of sexual abuse of boys or sexual involvement with boys over a period of years that it is too dangerous to assign that person to a parish for work within a diocese? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go ahead.</li> <li>A. I would not have assigned him.</li> <li>Q. Can we agree that Bishop Marshall should not have assigned him as well? MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. I can't say absolutely because I don't know</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>ahead.</li> <li>A. I don't know. I'm losing the gist of what you're trying to ask there.</li> <li>Q. Thank you for saying so and let me ask it again. One of the things that Father Fitzsimons says is that the pastor should be made aware of the problem as he puts it; do you see that, sir?</li> <li>A. Yes, I see it, yeah.</li> <li>Q. If I represent to you that the personnel records of the Diocese of Vermont showed nothing to indicate that the pastor was made aware of the problem, would you agree with me that that was the wrong way to handle it?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. See, that's my problem. I don't knowFather Fitzsimons was a very straightforward, straightlaced type of person. I have problems even seeing why he's recommending that we take this man. I don't understand that and I don't understand why Bishop Marshall took him. I guess the bottom line to your question is do you think Bishop Marshall should have taken him, huh, is that the final line</li> </ul>

	Page 58		Page 60
1	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	1	Q. In addition, if we go back, Bishop, to
2	BY MR. O'NEILL:	2	Deposition Exhibit No. 2 for just a moment, and I'll
3	Q. On the basis of the information available to	3	be glad to pull that out for you and show it to you,
4	date	4	Deposition Exhibit No. 2 is a March 30, 1972 letter
5	A. Oh, yeah.	5	to Father McSweeney from Bishop Pursley of Fort
6	Q. Not what happened later but available to	6	Wayne, South Bend.
7	date.	7	A. Yes.
8	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. You	8	Q. One of the things he says in there, I believe
9	mean available here in the depo?	9	that Father Paquette should be given an
10	MR. O'NEILL: Available as given to	10	institutional chaplaincy in which he could exercise
11	Bishop Angell here this morning.	11	his ministry with less likelihood of relapse.
12	MR. CLEARY: Continuing objection. Go	12	A. Yes.
13	ahead, Bishop.	13	Q. There's no indication here in fact, he was
14	A. Well, now I'm getting confused again.	14	not given an institutional chaplaincy, was he?
15	Q. Let me ask the question again. I thank you	15	A. Not indicated here anyway.
16	for saying so. I appreciate it. We don't want you	16	Q. Certainly if he's an assistant at Christ the
17	to answer a question that you find confusing in any	17	King Parish in Rutland that's not an institutional
18	way.	18	chaplaincy?
19	A. Okay.	19	A. Right, that's not an institutional chaplaincy.
20	Q. On the basis of the information that we have	20	Q. In addition, there is no indication here in
21	shown you here this morning can we agree that there	21	this letter, meaning Deposition Exhibit No. 5, that
22	is no justification as to why Bishop Marshall should	22	the pastor at Christ the King in Rutland was going
23	accept Edward Paquette?	23	to be informed of Father Paquette's prior history,
24	A. None that I can think of.		is there?
25	Q. Now, one of the things that Father Fitzsimons	25	MR. CLEARY: Note my
	Page 59		Page 61
	notes is that he thinks that the pastor should be	1	A. Well, there's no indication here but it
2	made aware of the problem. He refers to a	2	doesn't mean that he wasn't informed either.
3	recommendation of Doctor Hillenbrand which is stated	3	Q. If he was informed if the pastor was
4	up above in his memo and then he goes on to say if	4	informed that is the type of information that should
5	the above recommendations of Doctor Hillenbrand were	5	be documented in the personnel file in some respect,
6	very excuse me, were rigidly followed and	6	should it not?
7	heartily accepted by Father Paquette, that I would	7	A. Yes, I'd say it should but it may not have
8	recommend him for acceptance on a trial basis into	8	been, too.
9	the diocese; do you see that?	9	Q. Let's move on here to Deposition Exhibit No.
10	A. I see it.	10	6, and again I've highlighted some pieces of this
11	Q. Now, I'm going to show you the next document.	11	for ease of reference and I will represent to you
12	It is marked as Deposition Exhibit No. 5 and I again	12	that this is again a document produced by the
13	have highlighted some piece of this just for ease of	13	diocese in connection with this litigation. And it
14	reference. It is a document dated June copy of a	14	is an October copy of an October 21, 1974 letter
15	document dated June 9, 1972 produced by the diocese	15	addressed to The Most Reverend John A. Marshall who
16	in connection with this litigation.	16	we I'm sure can agree was the bishop at the time
17	A. Yes.	17	from Father James F. Engle, E N G L E, at Christ the
18 19	Q. It would appear to be a letter from Father	18 19	King Church in Rutland. Why don't you take just a
	McSweeney as chancellor of the diocese to Father		moment to read through that, Bishop, so I can ask
20 21	Paquette. Do you see that letter, Bishop? A. Yes.	20 21	you some questions if I may.
21 22	<ul><li>A. Les.</li><li>Q. There is nothing in this letter appointing</li></ul>	21 22	<ul><li>A. Okay. Yes.</li><li>Q. Bishop, this letter in this I'm going to</li></ul>
22	Edward Paquette as a priest of the diocese on a	22	read some parts of it if I could. It indicates in
20		2.5	
	trial basis is there?	24	this letter to Rishon Marshall from Eather Engle at
24 25	trial basis, is there? A. I don't see anything here.	24 25	this letter to Bishop Marshall from Father Engle at Christ the King Church in Rutland. I was greatly

	Page 62		Page 64
1	disappointed and very saddened over the report I	1	calls in the hospital; is that correct?
2	received from the hospital that Father Paquette	2	A. Yes.
3	sexually molested two young men while on communion	3	Q. Communion calls would be instances of
4	calls in the hospital. The first incident happened	4	ministering to the sick by taking communion to them;
5	in latter August and the other was October 17th.	5	is that right?
6	These are the first and only two incidents that I am	6	A. Yes.
7	aware of and the hospital authorities trying to	7	Q. And that is unquestionably one of his duties
8	cover up the first incident didn't notify me of it	8	as a priest; is that right?
9	until it happened a second time when they called me	9	A. Yes.
10	in on October 18th. Do you see that?	10	Q. So now we have a situation where with this
11	A. Yes. Yes, I do.	11	background Bishop Marshall is presented with the
12	Q. Would you like a glass of water?	12	fact that this man has sexually abused two boys that
13	A. That's okay.	13	we know of in Rutland, correct?
14	Q. He then goes on to say, As you readily	14	A. Yes.
15	understand, it is imperative that Father Paquette be	15	Q. Would you agree that to reassign Edward
16	removed from the Rutland area immediately but I do	16	Paquette as a priest in the Diocese of Vermont was
17	hope that he will be able to be reassigned after	17	
18	proper psychiatric treatment. In every other way he	18	
19	has been a good, loyal, hard-working priest and	19	A. Yes.
20	deserves every consideration of possible	20	Q. Bishop Angell, can you think of any
21	rehabilitation. He certainly has my sympathy and	21	justification given the information that was then
22	prayers because I am sure this, quote, and I'm	22	available as to why Bishop Marshall should have
23	putting the word quote on here, uncontrollable	23	reassigned Edward Paquette to another parish in
24	compulsion, unquote, must cause him terrible agony		Vermont after this came to light?
25	since he apparently tries very hard to be a good	25	MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing
	Page 63		Page 65
	I deje ob		
-			
1	priest; do you see that?	1	objection. Go ahead.
2	A. I see it.	2	objection. Go ahead. A. No.
23	<ul><li>A. I see it.</li><li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some</li></ul>	2 3	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you.
2 3 4	<ul><li>A. I see it.</li><li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that</li></ul>	2 3 4	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. I see it.</li><li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of
2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>A. I see it.</li><li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li></ul>	2 3 4	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>A. I see it.</li><li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li><li>A. I see it.</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 5	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we have specific proof from presumably the pastor there</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes. Q. In 1974 with Bishop Marshall being aware of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we have specific proof from presumably the pastor there at Christ the King that Father Paquette had sexually</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes. Q. In 1974 with Bishop Marshall being aware of the fact that this man had on at least two occasions
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we have specific proof from presumably the pastor there at Christ the King that Father Paquette had sexually molested on separate occasions two young men while</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes. Q. In 1974 with Bishop Marshall being aware of the fact that this man had on at least two occasions in Massachusetts sexually abused boys, on at least
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we have specific proof from presumably the pastor there at Christ the King that Father Paquette had sexually molested on separate occasions two young men while assigned as a priest in Rutland; is that correct?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes. Q. In 1974 with Bishop Marshall being aware of the fact that this man had on at least two occasions in Massachusetts sexually abused boys, on at least three occasions he had sexually abused boys in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we have specific proof from presumably the pastor there at Christ the King that Father Paquette had sexually molested on separate occasions two young men while assigned as a priest in Rutland; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes. Q. In 1974 with Bishop Marshall being aware of the fact that this man had on at least two occasions in Massachusetts sexually abused boys, on at least three occasions he had sexually abused boys in Indiana, and on at least two occasions he had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Then he recommends a reassignment and some psychiatric therapy and there's reference to that discussion of that later down in that final paragraph; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, at this point in time Bishop Marshall is aware that this priest has sexually abused boys on at least two occasions in the Diocese of Fall River, he has sexually abused boys on three occasions in the Diocese of Fort Wayne Indiana; can we agree on that?</li> <li>A. Ah-huh.</li> <li>Q. Sir, you have to give it a yes or no for the record.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Thank you. We can also agree that here we have specific proof from presumably the pastor there at Christ the King that Father Paquette had sexually molested on separate occasions two young men while assigned as a priest in Rutland; is that correct?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	objection. Go ahead. A. No. Q. Thank you. A. Only interesting thing I find is that people like Father Engle, Monsignor Fitzsimons, all of these people are saying he's a good priest and works hard and all this kind of a thing and hopes that he, this is the part, they hope that with some psychiatric help that he can return to duty. That was the prevailing thought back in 1974, that these people could be cured of this. And we have learned that's not true. But when you look at how we treated these people back in 1972, '74 it was totally different from the way we do today. I wouldn't take anybody in that had records like that. Q. Bishop, common sense we can agree was available in 1974, agreed? A. Yes. Q. In 1974 with Bishop Marshall being aware of the fact that this man had on at least two occasions in Massachusetts sexually abused boys, on at least three occasions he had sexually abused boys in

	Page 66		Page 68
1	received or what psychiatrist said there is no	1	BY MR. O'NEILL:
2	justification at that time in the context of the	2	Q. Can you conceive of any bishop reassigning him
3	events for reassigning him to another parish in	3	to another parish in Vermont given the information
4	Vermont?	4	available?
5	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	5	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go
6	A. I wouldn't think so.	6	ahead.
7	Q. In fact, to reassign him to another parish in	7	A. No.
8	Vermont given that history was to put children in	8	Q. Bishop, the next document I'm going to show
9	danger, was it not?	9	you is about a three-page document. It's Deposition
10	A. Yes. I say it cautiously because I'm just	10	Exhibit No. 7. My suggestion is rather than run the
11	not I just don't know what Bishop Marshall	11	video with you reviewing it, why don't we go off the
12	thought, what he was thinking, what he was a very	12	record for just a moment. Is that acceptable with
13	reasonable man and I don't understand it. I don't	13	all?
14	understand it. The only thing that I can think of	14	MR. CLEARY: Sure.
15	is possibly that he was convinced that this man had	15	MR. O'NEILL: Document is let me
16	a problem like an alcoholic problem and that he	16	identify it and then we'll go ahead and do
17	could be cured. I don't know. I don't know.	17	that, is Deposition Exhibit No. 7, it's
18	Q. Bishop, at this point we know of, and I stress	18	dated April 7, 1978. It's on the
19	we know of that Bishop Marshall knew of seven	19	letterhead of Christ the King Parish.
20	specific separate episodes of sexual abuse of boys,	20	It is not signed. It is a document that
21	agreed?	21 22	was produced by the diocese as part of
22	A. Yes. Yes. O. With that hasheround no motton what the	22	this litigation. I would represent to
23 24	Q. With that background no matter what the	23 24	you that it would appear in the context
24 25	psychiatrists say, there's no justification for	24	of the other documents to probably be a document prepared by Father or Monsignor
25	reassigning him to another parish, is there?	25	
-	Page 67	-	Page 69
1	MR. CLEARY: Objection. Go ahead.	1	Fradet on the basis of the fact that he
2	A. I've already said that I don't see any	2	was the pastor at the time, but
3 4	justification, but I don't know what was in Bishop Marshall's mind.	3 4	irrespective it's a document on the
4 5		4 5	letterhead of Christ the King Parish,
	Q. Can you conceive of anything in Bishop Marshall's mind that could justify what he did here?	6	three pages long, April 20, 1978. So now with the acquiescence of all at
7	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. It's	7	11:53 a.m. we'll go off the record for a
8	been asked and answered.	8	few moments.
9	A. Just as I've said, the only thing I can think	9	THE WITNESS: Okay.
10	of which is again a question of whether you can	10	(Recess).
11	that would be justified at all but it's a question,	11	MR. O'NEILL: We're back on the
12	what was in his mind, was it that he felt that this	12	record. It is now 10 minutes after 12.
13	man could be cured as other alcoholics have been	13	BY MR. O'NEILL:
14	cured and so forth. You should see perhaps you	14	Q. Bishop Angell, have you had the opportunity to
15	have seen some of the letters that come from these	15	review Deposition Exhibit No. 7?
16	psychiatrists and all claiming complete cures and	16	A. Yes.
17	all, you know. I don't know. Certainly today no	17	Q. What I'd like to do is go over this with you.
18	one would do this.	18	This would appear to be a chronology that was
19	Q. In 1972, Bishop, or in the timeframe here 1974	19	prepared of events relating to Father Paquette; is
20	can you conceive yourself had you been in Bishop	20	that right?
21	Marshall's shoes that you would have reassigned	21	A. Seems to be, yes.
22	Edward Paquette to another parish in Vermont?	22	Q. Now, this document is dated April 20, 1978 but
23	A. No, I couldn't see myself.	23	the first date that it has a reference to is March
24	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go	24	9, 1978; is that correct?
25	ahead.	25	A. Yes.

1	Page 70		Page 72
	Q. And in this this is the first indication	1	Q. Given all of the past information available to
2	is Mrs. Donald Marriott called for an appointment	2	Bishop Marshall at that time, everything we've
3	the next day, it was urgent, had to do with Father	3	talked about so far in these documents can we agree
4	Paquette; do you see that?	4	that there could have, should have been absolutely
5	A. I see it.	5	no doubt that Bishop Marshall was under obligation
6	Q. Now, then there is a description of a meeting	6	at that point to immediately remove Edward Paquette
7	with Mr. and Mrs. Donald Marriott with Mr. and Mrs.	7	from the diocese and remove him from the Diocese of
8	James Hanley on March 10, do you see that, at Christ	8	Vermont excuse me, from the parish and from the
9	the King Rectory?	9	Diocese of Vermont?
10	A. Where is that now?	10	A. He certainly should have, he should have I
11	Q. Look at March 10th.	11	would believe he should have removed him
12	A. Yup, okay, I got you.	12	immediately. If there was some circumstances that
13	Q. Then you'll see the names on the first two	13	we're not aware of there should have been an
14	lines and then you'll see I think on the third line	14	investigation then but in the interim he should have
15	that they met at Christ the King Rectory?	15	been removed.
16	A. Okay, I'm with you.	16	Q. Now, on March 12th, the chronology goes on to
17	Q. And they had two major complaints, do they	17	say that Father Paquette was informed by himself,
18		18	meaning the author of this document, and referral to
19	A. Yes.	19	the bishop, he was told there would be no more
20	Q. And the first complaint related to stories and	20	teaching in the school relative to the black mass,
21	descriptions of a black mass to junior high pupils	21	et cetera, and no other alter boy rehearsals until
22 23	at Christ the King School where he allegedly	22 23	notified by the pastor; do you see that?
23 24	introduced them to the occult and ex E X O C I S	23	A. I see it, yes.
24	M, process in fairly minute detail, and then the second complaint was an alleged molestation of		Q. And then the families from the next paragraph it appears were called to told what would be done;
25	· · · · ·	25	
	Page 71		Page 73
1	children indicating fondling of privates of alter		do you see that?
2	boys; do you see that?	2	A. Was that the plan of action?
3	A. Yes.		
1		3	Q. I think that's the paragraph above it. It
4	Q. And there's specific reference to instances	4	says some time let me quote it, it would be
5	involving two of the boys that are referenced there;	4 5	says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.
5 6	involving two of the boys that are referenced there; is that correct?	4 5 6	<ul><li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li><li>A. Some time after this both families above</li></ul>
5 6 7	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>	4 5 6 7	<ul><li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li><li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li></ul>
5 6 7 8	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one</li></ul>	4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li><li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li><li>Yes, I see it.</li></ul>
5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9	<ul><li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li><li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li><li>Yes, I see it.</li><li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th</li></ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10	<ul><li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li><li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li><li>Yes, I see it.</li><li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette</li></ul>
5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11	<ul><li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li><li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li><li>Yes, I see it.</li><li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette</li></ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis;</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul><li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li><li>is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J. age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J.</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane.</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J. age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane. Father was to remain at Christ the King and consent</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J. age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the words were so bad that he alleged was told that he</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane. Father was to remain at Christ the King and consent of the pastor; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Given the available information, Bishop</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one</li> <li>of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as</li> <li>it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last</li> <li>year and this year he was picked up around the legs</li> <li>and three times fondling in the area of the penis;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding</li> <li>evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J.</li> <li>age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the</li> <li>words were so bad that he alleged was told that he</li> <li>couldn't say them; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Now, the memo goes on to say that at</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane. Father was to remain at Christ the King and consent of the pastor; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Given the available information, Bishop Angell, is there any justification for keeping that</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J. age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the words were so bad that he alleged was told that he couldn't say them; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Now, the memo goes on to say that at insistence of these parents, Bishop, you were</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane. Father was to remain at Christ the King and consent of the pastor; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Given the available information, Bishop Angell, is there any justification for keeping that man at Christ the King at that point in time?</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J. age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the words were so bad that he alleged was told that he couldn't say them; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Now, the memo goes on to say that at insistence of these parents, Bishop, you were alerted that evening as to what had developed; do</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane. Father was to remain at Christ the King and consent of the pastor; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Given the available information, Bishop Angell, is there any justification for keeping that man at Christ the King at that point in time?</li> <li>A. I don't see any.</li> </ul>
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>involving two of the boys that are referenced there;</li> <li>is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And it indicates if we go down that that one of the boys, initials JH, if I may use that was, as it puts it, touched in a way he ought not to be last year and this year he was picked up around the legs and three times fondling in the area of the penis; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that it indicates that the preceding evening, March 7, the boy with the first initial J. age 11 came down crying having bad thoughts and the words were so bad that he alleged was told that he couldn't say them; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Now, the memo goes on to say that at insistence of these parents, Bishop, you were</li> </ul>	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>says some time let me quote it, it would be quicker.</li> <li>A. Some time after this both families above called to see what had been done and would be done.</li> <li>Yes, I see it.</li> <li>Q. Now, indication next is that on March 12th according to this, Bishop met with Father Paquette and outlined a "plan of action." Basically father was to approach a local priest for direction and resume counseling with Father Kane in Shrewsbury, et cetera. This father did meeting with Father Purtill, P U R T I L L, SSE who will be back from Montana in a month and contacting Father Kane. Father was to remain at Christ the King and consent of the pastor; do you see that?</li> <li>A. I see it.</li> <li>Q. Given the available information, Bishop Angell, is there any justification for keeping that man at Christ the King at that point in time?</li> </ul>

	Page 74	Page 76
1 but it does say Bishop, excuse me, and	nd the entire 1	personal friend of the family and had been there for
2 matter reviewed together with guidelin		dinner the week before and the effect the
3 followed and restrictions imposed. Fat	her was not 3	association and alleged fondling might have had on
4 to train alter servers and avoid any acti		her own son. She had contacted her son's
5 could be misinterpreted in regards to as	ssociation 5	pediatrician Doctor John Murray who referred her to
6 with young people, especially boys; do		her pastor. She too felt little was being done; do
7 A. Yes.	7	you see that?
8 Q. The next line indicates that because	se it was 8	A. I see it.
9 Holy Week Father Paquette was permi		Q. April 15. The preceding day, Bishop, you
10 go home. Now, on the next page it ind	icates, does 10	called me for an interview but I was just leaving
11 it not, and we would have to look back	to March 22nd 11	for Springfield, Vermont and you indicated an early
12 as being the date this references, severa	al calls 12	Monday morning meeting would be scheduled. Also, on
13 were received from the Marriotts and c	one or two from 13	Friday Doctor John Murray called and I was to call
14 the Hanleys. Both did not feel that mu	ch was being 14	him. Agreed that's what it states?
15 done even though they had or would at	pproach the 15	A. Yes.
16 Bishop again. To avoid the two boys i	nvolved from 16	Q. It then goes on to say, does it not, under
17 having to receive communion from Fat	her Paquette 17	April 15th, the phone conversation with Doctor
18 Monsignor was to arrange that another	offer the 18	Murray indicated that his son was also involved,
19 mass, the school mass on the days thes	e classes were 19	Thomas age 11, 36 Hillcrest Road. Doctor Murray
20 to attend mass; do you see that?	20	felt that the Bishop did not realize the trauma
21 A. Yes, I do.	21	caused parents of young boys. As a pediatrician he
22 Q. It's a little discombobbled but wou	ıld appear 22	felt there was no way to determine later effects of
23 to be that Father Paquette was still says	-	all this. Public school teachers would be dropped
24 but that Monsignor Fradet arranged for		on the spot. Doctor Murray read out of parents,
25 to offer mass on the days the classes w	ere attending 25	"read out" of parents aware of the problem was that
	Page 75	Page 77
1 mass during Holy Week; is that a fair	description? 1	we were dealing with an "explosive" situation.
2 A. Seems so, yes.		Several indicated that they would not go near the
3 Q. Now, we can see that Father Paq		church while Father Paquette was around. Feelings
4 to be away for a three-day weekend to		<i>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , </i>
5 anniversary of the marriage of a cousi	n as noted on 5	on very thin ice. He was aware of six other
6 that same day?	6	parents. One had called a fellow pediatrician when
7 A. Okay.	7	Doctor Murray's phone was busy and he referred them
8 Q. Now, at this point we're on Ma		back to Doctor Murray. Doctor Murray felt only
9 we agree at this point we have some in		solution was removal of Father Paquette to obtain
10 Father Paquette is going to be gone it		help. This was given more in sorrow than in anger;
11 primarily for family reasons but other		do you see that?
12 remaining there at the parish at Christ	-	A. I see.
13 that right?	13	Q. And there's also a note going back to April
14 A. Who's remaining there, Father	14	11th or 12th that the parish secretary Mrs. Mary
15 Q. Father Paquette.	15	Joachim, J O A C H I M, received a call from someone
16 A. Father Paquette. It would appear	-	alleging to be new in the area that was aware of why
17 Q. Now, let's move ahead to April 1		father had been transferred from his previous
18 date according to the chronology Ann		assignment and felt parents of young boys should be
19 R R A S, of 69 Alder Lane called for	-	told to watch out; do you see that? A. I see.
20 appointment which I scheduled after t 21 mass. She had become aware of a sin	110 9 a.111.   20	A. 1 SCC.
$\Delta \perp$ mass. She had become aware of a sm	nilar situation 21	• And continuing on we come to April 16th where
22 with her con James ago 11 Sho was a		Q. And continuing on we come to April 16th where Mrs. Ronald Crosby (Mickey) asked to see me real
<ul><li>22 with her son James age 11. She was y</li><li>23 and showed the signs of lack of sleep,</li></ul>	very distraught 22	Q. And continuing on we come to April 16th where Mrs. Ronald Crosby (Mickey) asked to see me real soon to consider a "very serious matter." Basically

- and showed the signs of lack of sleep, et cetera. 24 She had cried and prayed most of the night torn
- 25 because Father Paquette had been received as a

24 because of some scheduling Monsignor Fradet set up

25 an appointment for Tuesday, can we agree on that?

20 (Pages 74 to 77)

	Page 78		Page 80
1	A. Yes.	1	A. It would appear so.
2	Q. And then on the final page which would still	2	Q. In other words, it's fair to say that even
3	be just for reference under date of April 16th	3	given these allegations Father Paquette was allowed
4	Monsignor Fradet indicates, Later that afternoon, I	4	
5	felt that Mrs. Crosby's urgency might have something	5	became so public that it was not possible to keep
6	to do with Father Paquette and would be helpful for	6	him there; is that correct?
7	the Monday meeting with you, Bishop. I called	7	A. I presume so.
8	asking what the nature of Tuesday's appointment	8	Q. Now, I want to show you what's been marked as
9	might be and she said it was Father Paquette.	9	Deposition Exhibit No. 8. It is a letter dated
10	•	10	April 18, 1978. Again, it is a document produced in
	The document goes on to say in the next		
11 12	paragraph, I met with both Mr. and Mrs. Crosby.	11 12	this litigation by the diocese.
12	Their son, first initial B, while aware of what the	13	MR. O'BRIEN: Dated what, I'm sorry?
13	boys felt had not himself been approached in any		MR. O'NEILL: Date is April 18, 1978.
	way. The Crosbys felt this might be because Father	14	It's addressed to Father Paquette in
15	might have felt they knew something. This they did	15	Westfield, Massachusetts from Bishop
16	but had not directly or indirectly mentioned it to	16	Marshall. Why don't we go off the
17	any other person until their visit with me the	17	record for just a moment while I give
18	evening of April the 16th. In substance, Ron's	18	you a moment to read it, would that be
19	sister, Sister Mary Crosby, had informed them of	19	acceptable?
20	potential problem because of her assignment with	20	THE WITNESS: Okay. Fine.
21	Father Paquette in Montpelier. She felt they should	21	MR. O'NEILL: Go off the record here
22	know since her nephew would possibly be affected.	22	at 12:24 p.m.
	Mr. and Mrs. Crosby decided they would not mention	23	(Recess)
	this unless something did, indeed, happen. When	24	MR. O'NEILL: We're back on the
25	they learned the problem had surfaced at Christ the	25	record at approximately 12:26 p.m.
	Page 79		Page 81
1	King they felt it time to let me know of their	1	
1 2	King they felt it time to let me know of their knowledge and they felt something had to be done.		BY MR. O'NEILL:
2	knowledge and they felt something had to be done.	2	BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review
2 3	knowledge and they felt something had to be done. They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had	2 3	BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?
2 3 4	knowledge and they felt something had to be done. They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had known all along of the Montpelier situation and	2 3 4	BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document? A. I have.
2 3 4 5	knowledge and they felt something had to be done. They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had known all along of the Montpelier situation and Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li><li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li><li>A. I have.</li><li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	knowledge and they felt something had to be done. They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had known all along of the Montpelier situation and Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li><li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li><li>A. I have.</li><li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li><li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	knowledge and they felt something had to be done. They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had known all along of the Montpelier situation and Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had assignments with young people; do you see that?	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li><li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li><li>A. I have.</li><li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li><li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	knowledge and they felt something had to be done. They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had known all along of the Montpelier situation and Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had assignments with young people; do you see that? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li><li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li><li>A. I have.</li><li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li><li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li><li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li><li>A. I have.</li><li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li><li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>
2 3 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the attention of the bishop at least by March 10th if we</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that from a reading of this</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the attention of the bishop at least by March 10th if we look at the entry there, particularly that last</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that from a reading of this</li> <li>document that Bishop Marshall did not relieve Father</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the attention of the bishop at least by March 10th if we look at the entry there, particularly that last couple of sentences or the last sentence, last</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that from a reading of this</li> <li>document that Bishop Marshall did not relieve Father</li> <li>Paquette or remove him, excuse me, from Christ the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the attention of the bishop at least by March 10th if we look at the entry there, particularly that last couple of sentences or the last sentence, last couple of lines there; do you see that?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that from a reading of this</li> <li>document that Bishop Marshall did not relieve Father</li> <li>Paquette or remove him, excuse me, from Christ the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the attention of the bishop at least by March 10th if we look at the entry there, particularly that last couple of sentences or the last sentence, last couple of lines there; do you see that?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>knowledge and they felt something had to be done.</li> <li>They both felt their pastor and their Bishop had</li> <li>known all along of the Montpelier situation and</li> <li>Sister Mary Crosby could not understand why Father</li> <li>Paquette was put in charge of alter boys and had</li> <li>assignments with young people; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And then, finally, on April 17th according to</li> <li>the chronology there was a meeting of Father</li> <li>Paquette and Monsignor Fradet with the Bishop and it</li> <li>says, "No longer could keep lid on things at Christ</li> <li>the King." Goes on to say that Doctor Murray had</li> <li>talked to Father McSweeney and that Father Paquette</li> <li>was relieved of his assignment at Christ the King</li> <li>effective immediately and to return to his home</li> <li>diocese. Continued counseling advised. Now, this</li> <li>is on April 17th; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that from a reading of this</li> <li>document that Bishop Marshall did not relieve Father</li> <li>Paquette or remove him, excuse me, from Christ the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, have you had the opportunity to review the document?</li> <li>A. I have.</li> <li>Q. I'd like to go over the document with you.</li> <li>This is a copy of a letter that Bishop Marshall sent to Edward Paquette with respect to his status in the diocese; is that correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. In the very first sentence of the letter</li> <li>Bishop Marshall states, "It was with deep regret that I was forced by your conduct and the reaction of the parishioners to ask you to leave your assignment yesterday," do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. If we go back to Deposition Exhibit No. 7 which I believe is the document there in front of you it would appear that events came to the attention of the bishop at least by March 10th if we look at the entry there, particularly that last couple of sentences or the last sentence, last couple of lines there; do you see that?</li> </ul>

	Page 82		Page 84
1	month later; is that correct?	1	I hope most sincerely that you'll be able to get to
2	A. Seemingly so, yes.	2	the root of your problem and one day be able to
3	Q. And at that point Bishop Marshall indicates	3	serve again as a priest," do you see that?
4	that he's been forced by Paquette's conduct and the	4	A. I see it.
5	reaction of the parishioners to ask him to leave the	5	Q. Bishop Marshall is expressing gratitude to
6	assignment; do you see that?	6	this man for his service notwithstanding the abuse
7	A. Yes, I see it.	7	of the boys that he has done in this diocese, do you
8	Q. It would appear that the reaction of the	8	see that?
9	parishioners was a factor, not simply the actions by	9	A. I see it.
10	Father Paquette, can we agree?	10	Q. And he also holds out the possibility that the
11	A. Yes.	11	1 6 ,
12	Q. And then he goes on to say, You have so many	12	A. Yes.
13	good qualities as a human being and as a priest that	13	Q. Now, at the beginning of this I showed you a
14	the people and priests of the diocese, including		letter that had been written by Father Paquette to
15	myself, have come to regard you with affection.	15	the bishop here in Burlington, Bishop Marshall,
16	Still, the serious weakness that you have shown and your unwillingness or inability to cooperate with	16 17	providing some specific references. A. Yes.
17 18	your counselor at the House of Affirmation has	18	Q. And I think one of the things we talked about
19	forced this decision upon me; is that correct?	19	was in addition to using the references provided by
20	A. Yes.	20	Father Paquette that the Diocese of Burlington
21	Q. It would appear from this that this is a	21	should have sought information from other places
22	decision that Bishop Marshall did not want to make,	22	where he had served, not simply the references he
23	isn't it?	23	provided; is that correct before was (?
24	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go	24	A. Yes.
25	ahead.	25	Q. I will represent to you that none of the
	Page 83		Page 85
1	A. I don't know, you know.	1	documents that have been produced to us would
2	Q. Well, let's go on then to the next paragraph	2	indicate that references beyond those that have been
	if we could together. As I informed you yesterday,		maleate that feferences beyond those that have been
3	if we could together. This I informed you yesterauy,	3	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to
3 4	I see no possibility of your returning to the	3 4	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you
4 5	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby	4 5	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we
4 5 6	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese.	4	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part
4 5 6 7	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right.	4 5 6 7	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do
4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>I see no possibility of your returning to the</li><li>Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby</li><li>suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li><li>A. Right. Right.</li><li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese</li></ul>	4 5 6 7 8	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off
4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>I see no possibility of your returning to the</li><li>Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby</li><li>suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li><li>A. Right. Right.</li><li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese</li><li>of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can
4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li><li>A. Right. Right.</li><li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne,</li></ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?
4 5 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>I see no possibility of your returning to the</li> <li>Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby</li> <li>suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li> <li>A. Right. Right.</li> <li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese</li> <li>of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon</li> <li>your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne,</li> <li>South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you</li> </ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense? A. All right.
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li> <li>A. Right. Right.</li> <li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that?</li> </ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense? A. All right. MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes.	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li> <li>A. Right. Right.</li> <li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall</li> </ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense? A. All right. MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li> <li>A. Right. Right.</li> <li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now</li> </ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense? A. All right. MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess) MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese.</li> <li>A. Right. Right.</li> <li>Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall</li> </ul>	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense? A. All right. MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out the possibility to Edward Paquette that he might be	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense? A. All right. MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess) MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m. BY MR. O'NEILL:
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out the possibility to Edward Paquette that he might be able to serve as a priest elsewhere; is that correct? A. Yes.	4 5 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I have marked and we have given you the opportunity to look at off the record a series of documents, Deposition Exhibits 9 through 16. I</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out the possibility to Edward Paquette that he might be able to serve as a priest elsewhere; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. And then I want to skip over a paragraph that	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I have marked and we have given you the opportunity to look at off the record a series of documents, Deposition Exhibits 9 through 16. I will try to go through those documents with you. I</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out the possibility to Edward Paquette that he might be able to serve as a priest elsewhere; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. And then I want to skip over a paragraph that talks about membership in the Priest Benefit Fund	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I have marked and we have given you the opportunity to look at off the record a series of documents, Deposition Exhibits 9 through 16. I will try to go through those documents with you. I will represent to you that these are all documents</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out the possibility to Edward Paquette that he might be able to serve as a priest elsewhere; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. And then I want to skip over a paragraph that talks about membership in the Priest Benefit Fund and go to the second to the last paragraph. I am	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I have marked and we have given you the opportunity to look at off the record a series of documents, Deposition Exhibits 9 through 16. I will try to go through those documents with you. I will represent to you that these are all documents that came from the files of the Diocese of Fall</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I see no possibility of your returning to the Diocese of Vermont as a priest, and I am hereby suspending your faculties within this diocese. A. Right. Right. Q. And then he goes on to say, As for the Diocese of Springfield or elsewhere, that would depend upon your own Ordinary Bishop McManus in Fort Wayne, South Bend or other bishops in whose diocese you might request to be active; do you see that? A. Yes. Q. It's fair to say that Bishop Marshall notwithstanding all of the information that is now available with respect to Edward Paquette holds out the possibility to Edward Paquette that he might be able to serve as a priest elsewhere; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. And then I want to skip over a paragraph that talks about membership in the Priest Benefit Fund	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>shown to you here were obtained. I'm now going to show you a series of documents that I'll show you a series of documents. These are documents that we obtained from other jurisdictions that were not part of the diocesan file and perhaps what I should do once again to make it easier for you is to go off the record, show you the documents and then we can go through them one at a time, does that make sense?</li> <li>A. All right.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We'll go off the record then at approximately 12:31 p.m. (Recess)</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're now back on the record. It is approximately 12:54 p.m.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop, I have marked and we have given you the opportunity to look at off the record a series of documents, Deposition Exhibits 9 through 16. I will try to go through those documents with you. I will represent to you that these are all documents</li> </ul>

I	Page 86		Page 88
1	Burlington since none have been produced to us in	1	Exhibit No. 10 and I should have indicated that
2	connection with this litigation.	2	Deposition Exhibit No. 9 has a Bates stamp of
3	MR. CLEARY: That is correct.	3	100053. Deposition Exhibit No. 10 is a November 12,
4	MR. O'NEILL: Thank you.	4	1963 letter from the Bishop of Fall River to Father
5	BY MR. O'NEILL:	5	Timothy O'Connor of Westfield, Mass., is it not?
6	Q. First one is a Deposition Exhibit No. 9 is	6	A. Yes.
7	a November 11, 1963 letter it would appear from a	7	Q. In this document which bears the Bates stamp
8	Frederick J. P. Rosenheim, R O S E N H E I M, M.D.	8	No. 100055 if we go about three-quarters or
9	of Boston addressed to the Most Reverend James J.	9	two-thirds of the way down the page the bishop
10	Gerrard, G E R R A D, refers to Your Excellency.	10	indicates in the letter to Father O'Connor, I'm sure
11	A. He was the Auxiliary Bishop of Fall River.	11	you appreciate the fact that our chancery and
12	Q. Thank you. I appreciate that. I was going to	12	diocese cannot in fairness invite another chancery
13	ask you that and I appreciate you pointing it out to	13	to take, what we have in reason to believe, a poor
14	us. It's fair to say here that as far back as 1963		risk?
15	•	15	A. Yes.
	that this document appears to be a report that was	16	
16 17	requested by the Auxiliary Bishop of Fall River on the subject of Father Paquette; is that correct?	17	Q. Do you see that? A. Yes.
18	A. Yes.	18	<ul><li>A. 1es.</li><li>Q. So in 1963, well before he attempted to come</li></ul>
19		19	-
20	Q. And in this, among other things, and we won't	20	to Vermont, Father Paquette was seen by the Bishop of Fall River as a poor risk; is that correct?
20	go through the entire document, Doctor Rosenheim	20	-
	indicates that, and I'm now looking at the third		A. Seemingly so.
22	line of the first full paragraph fourth line,	22	Q. And then Deposition Exhibit 11, if we look at
23	excuse me, he is not concerned with the	23	this would appear to be a November 14, 1963 letter
24 25	psychological aspect of his problem of homosexuality	24 25	bearing the Bates stamp No. 100056. It's a letter
25	(which remains unchanged). He sees his situation	25	to Doctor Rosenheim who was referred to earlier, and
	Page 87		Page 89
1	exclusively as being on probation because of	1	this letter references Bishop Gerrard reporting the
2	offenses he committed. Since (according to his	2	letter to this person in context would seem to be an
3	accounts to me) he has not been involved in further	3	official, if not the Bishop of Fall River; would
4	offenses he sees no reason for further probation and	4	that be correct?
	is most eager to be permitted to accept an offer to	5	A. Yes.
	assist in a Florida parish; do you see that?	6	Q. Part of the reason that it would appear to be
7	A. Yes.	7	the bishop is he refers to returning to the council
8	Q. So what we have here is the Diocese of Fall	8	in Rome?
9	River going back to at a minimum November of 1963	9	A. Yes.
10	being aware that there were problems with Father	10	Q. Now, if we go down to the third paragraph it
11	Paquette and his celibacy and being involved in	11	states, What he has asked from you, and from us as
1.		10	well, amounts to a recommendation which I cannot in
12	homosexuality; is that correct?	12	
13	A. Yes.	13	honesty give, not at least without apprising or
13 14	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a</li></ul>	13 14	honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and
13 14 15	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual</li></ul>	13 14 15	honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?
13 14 15 16	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he</li></ul>	13 14 15 16	<ul><li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li><li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li></ul>	13 14 15 16 17	<ul><li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li><li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li><li>A. He is.</li></ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul><li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li><li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li><li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li> <li>A. He is.</li> <li>Q. This is to say that he is not supposed to have</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul><li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li><li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li><li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If you see something that would tell us that, please do</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li> <li>A. He is.</li> <li>Q. This is to say that he is not supposed to have sexual relations with anyone, male or female?</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul><li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li><li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li><li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If you see something that would tell us that, please do inform us.</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li> <li>A. He is.</li> <li>Q. This is to say that he is not supposed to have sexual relations with anyone, male or female?</li> <li>A. Right.</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul><li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li><li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li><li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If you see something that would tell us that, please do inform us.</li><li>A. No, I find that confusing.</li></ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li> <li>A. He is.</li> <li>Q. This is to say that he is not supposed to have sexual relations with anyone, male or female?</li> <li>A. Right.</li> <li>Q. So this would indicate that in 1963 Diocese of</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li> <li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If you see something that would tell us that, please do inform us.</li> <li>A. No, I find that confusing.</li> <li>Q. I don't disagree with you. It doesn't state</li> </ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li> <li>A. He is.</li> <li>Q. This is to say that he is not supposed to have sexual relations with anyone, male or female?</li> <li>A. Right.</li> <li>Q. So this would indicate that in 1963 Diocese of Fall River knows that Father Paquette has a problem?</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li> <li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If you see something that would tell us that, please do inform us.</li> <li>A. No, I find that confusing.</li> <li>Q. I don't disagree with you. It doesn't state specifically. It seems to be discussing the problem</li> </ul>
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Now, so we could clarify this just for a moment, the issue here is not that he's homosexual or that he's heterosexual but rather as a priest he is supposed to be celibate, is he not?</li> <li>A. He is.</li> <li>Q. This is to say that he is not supposed to have sexual relations with anyone, male or female?</li> <li>A. Right.</li> <li>Q. So this would indicate that in 1963 Diocese of</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>honesty give, not at least without apprising or informing the parties interested of the problem and that I do not want to do; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes. Who's he making giving the letter of recommendation to?</li> <li>Q. It doesn't indicate that I can see here. If you see something that would tell us that, please do inform us.</li> <li>A. No, I find that confusing.</li> <li>Q. I don't disagree with you. It doesn't state</li> </ul>

	Page 90		Page 92
1	A. Okay. I can't answer that one then.	1	thought they could really cure somebody.
2	Q. I agree. The bishop there does indicate that	2	Q. Bishop Angell, even if those were the days
3	he would be unwilling to give a recommendation for	3	when people thought it was possible to cure by the
4	Father Paquette	4	time he came to Vermont it was quite clear he never
5	A. Yes.	5	should have been allowed here, is it not?
6	Q at least without informing the parties	6	A. I would have to say I would not have allowed
7	interested of the problem and he did not want to do	7	him.
8	that; is that correct?	8	Q. Would you agree as well that no bishop should
9	A. Yes.	9	have allowed him to come to Vermont given the
10	MR. CLEARY: Jerry, just for the record	10	information that was available?
11	you said the bishop. I think it's the	11	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
12	doctor, isn't it? No, no.	12	A. I presume so. I don't I find great
13	MR. O'NEILL: No, this I think is the	13	difficulty with it, great difficulty and I don't
14	bishop. That's a fair question	14	understand why they would allow him.
15	but I think it is the bishop writing to	15	Q. You don't understand why given the information
16	the doctor in this instance.	16	available they would have allowed him to come to
17	A. All right.	17	Vermont as they did?
18	Q. Now, if we go to Deposition Exhibit 12, this	18	A. Yes, that's right.
19	is a February 25, 1964 letter addressed to the	19	Q. Bishop, if you could please go to Deposition
20	Bishop of Wheeling, West Virginia, the Most Reverend	20	Exhibit No. 12. Do you have that document in front
21	Joseph H. Hodges, D.D. from the Bishop of Fall	21	of you, sir?
22	River, bears the Bates stamp number No. 1000 I think	22	A. 12, yes.
23	it's 62 a little of it was photocopied off. Do you	23	Q. I'm sorry, that's the document we just
24	have that document in front of you?	24	finished completed, excuse me, I just realized it.
25	A. Yes, sorry to be tardy in replying. Yes,	25	A. 13.
	Page 91		Page 93
1	that's the one.	1	Q. 13, please look at Deposition Exhibit 13, this
2	Q. And this indicates right after that reference	2	would appear to be a February 25, 1964 letter to
3	you just made, It is months now since I sent him	3	Bishop Pursley of Fort Wayne, Indiana. From the
4	home, since his conduct caused quite a bit of	4	context can we agree it would appear to be a letter
5	scandal in two separate localities. And then the	5	from the bishop in the Diocese of Fall River?
6	letter goes on to say, I frankly do not regard him	6	MR. CLEARY: To Fall River, Jerry? You
7	as a good risk, although he has ability and has	7	said from.
8	shown zeal; do you see that?	8	BY MR. O'NEILL:
9	A. Yes.	9	Q. From the bishop of the Diocese of Fall River
10	Q. Now, from what we can see this is an attempt	10	addressed to Bishop Pursley in the Diocese of Fort
11	by Father Paquette after problems that are described	11	Wayne. Now, in this one, Bishop, if I could, in
12	or referred to elsewhere in Massachusetts to go to	12	this one the Bishop of Fall River indicates, I have
13	West Virginia; do you see that?	13	your letter with reference to Father Edward O.
14	A. Yes.	14	Paquette resident now in Westfield, Massachusetts,
15	Q. Inasmuch as he never went to West Virginia it	15	his home. And then the part I want to specifically
16	would appear he was not accepted there; is that a	16	point out if I may, Let me begin by saying that I
17	fair supposition?	17	can hardly return him to active duty in this
18	A. Yes.	18	diocese. If he has honestly told you his story you
19	Q. Now, if you could go to the next document.	19	will recognize it is serious with inevitable
20	A. Of course he goes on to say, Of course there's	20	evidence of scandal; do you see that?
21	a possibility of reform and correction. I find it	21	<ul><li>A. Yes.</li><li>Q. And this was in February of 1964 that the</li></ul>
			LI And this was in Hebruary of 196/1 that the
22	very amazing to me all these people, I mean even	22	
23	parents there of kids that all hope he'll be able to	23	Bishop of Fall River was writing to the Bishop of
23 24			

<ol> <li>Q. Now, if you could go next please to Deposition</li> <li>Exhibit 14. This is an undated letter. In the</li> <li>context of looking at these other letters can we</li> <li>agree that in all likelihood it is a letter of</li> <li>around that same timeframe from the Bishop of Fall</li> <li>River to Bishop Hodges of Wheeling, West Virginia?</li> <li>A. Yup.</li> <li>Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>Deposition Exhibit No. 15 bearing a date of February</li> <li>Deposition Exhibit No. 15 bearing a date of February</li> <li>Beposition Exhibit No. 15 bearing a date of February</li> <li>Beposition Exhibit No. 15 bearing a date of February</li> <li>Beposition Exhibit No. 15 bearing a date of February</li> <li>Connolly, C O N</li> <li>A. Bishop of Fall River, yes.</li> <li>Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>A. Wheeling.</li> <li>Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> </ol>
<ul> <li>2 Exhibit 14. This is an undated letter. In the</li> <li>3 context of looking at these other letters can we</li> <li>4 agree that in all likelihood it is a letter of</li> <li>5 around that same timeframe from the Bishop of Fall</li> <li>6 River to Bishop Hodges of Wheeling, West Virginia?</li> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>2 28, 1964.</li> <li>3 A. Right.</li> <li>4 Q. This would appear to be a letter to Bishop</li> <li>5 James L. Connolly, C O N</li> <li>6 A. Bishop of Fall River, yes.</li> <li>7 Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>4 agree that in all likelihood it is a letter of</li> <li>5 around that same timeframe from the Bishop of Fall</li> <li>6 River to Bishop Hodges of Wheeling, West Virginia?</li> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>4 Q. This would appear to be a letter to Bishop</li> <li>5 James L. Connolly, C O N</li> <li>6 A. Bishop of Fall River, yes.</li> <li>7 Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>4 agree that in all likelihood it is a letter of</li> <li>5 around that same timeframe from the Bishop of Fall</li> <li>6 River to Bishop Hodges of Wheeling, West Virginia?</li> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>4 Q. This would appear to be a letter to Bishop</li> <li>5 James L. Connolly, C O N</li> <li>6 A. Bishop of Fall River, yes.</li> <li>7 Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>5 around that same timeframe from the Bishop of Fall</li> <li>6 River to Bishop Hodges of Wheeling, West Virginia?</li> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>5 James L. Connolly, C O N</li> <li>6 A. Bishop of Fall River, yes.</li> <li>7 Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6 River to Bishop Hodges of Wheeling, West Virginia?</li> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>6 A. Bishop of Fall River, yes.</li> <li>7 Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>7 A. Yup.</li> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>7 Q. C O N N O L L Y, the Bishop of Fall River from</li> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>8 Q. In this letter the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> </ul> <ul> <li>8 Bishop James H. Hodges of the</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>9 indicates, does he not, if you choose to and on</li> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>9 A. Wheeling.</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>10 this in the second to the last paragraph, If you</li> <li>11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to</li> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>10 Q of Wheeling, West Virginia. This simply</li> <li>11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
11 choose to give the man a trial it would be well to11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,11 acknowledges, among other things, receipt of the13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory14 so much the better and I hope that you may15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot16 use him here; do you see that?16 use him here; do you see that?16 A. Yes, okay.
<ul> <li>12 keep him out of responsibility for young people,</li> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>12 letter and as the letter puts it in the second</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>13 boys especially. And if the man proves satisfactory</li> <li>14 so much the better and I hope that you may</li> <li>15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot</li> <li>16 use him here; do you see that?</li> <li>13 paragraph, Your letter expressing your frank opinion</li> <li>14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply</li> <li>15 appreciated; do you see that?</li> <li>16 A. Yes, okay.</li> </ul>
14 so much the better and I hope that you may14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot14 that you do not regard him as a good risk is deeply16 use him here; do you see that?16 A. Yes, okay.
15 incardinate him. Things being as they were I cannot15 appreciated; do you see that?16 use him here; do you see that?16 A. Yes, okay.
16 use him here; do you see that?16 A. Yes, okay.
· · ·
17 A. Yes, I do. 17 Q. And then last document here and I'm sorry that
18Q. This is specific notice to the Bishop of18it's a poor quality, it's the quality that we have
19 Wheeling, West Virginia of the concern that he had 19 to work with, this would appear to be a March 28,
20 with respect to Father Paquette relating to boys, is 20 1964 letter. If we look up in the top left we can
21 it not?
22A. Yes.22A. Yes.
23 Q. It also indicates that the Bishop of Fall 23 Q. And addressed to His Excellency Most Reverend
24 River would not be willing to use Father Paquette as 24 Leo A. Pursley, P U R S L E Y?
25 a priest there? 25 A. Yes, Fort Wayne.
Page 95 Page 97
1 A. Yes. And again it says, I hope you may be 1 Q. Fort Wayne. And if we look carefully under
2 able to incardinate him. 2 the signature we can see Fall River and it looks
3 Q. It's fair to say that the bishop is saying I 3 like it's Connolly as if this is Bishop Connolly
4 regard him as a problem, I can't use him? 4 writing to Bishop Pursley, right?
5 A. No, but you can use him if you want to. 5 A. It's James Connolly, yes.
6 Q. Which is always the case, someone else could 6 Q. Then the first part of it is certainly
7 use him should they choose to do so. However 7 somewhat difficult to read those first several
8 A. It's like a recommendation, though. Anyway. 8 lines.
9 Q. When you say it's a recommendation, I mean, he 9 A. I can't read it at all.
10 says if you give him a trial it will be well to keep 10 Q. If you go down to the fifth line you see where
11 him out of responsibility for young boys 11 it starts in the left margin something the preceding
12A. Yup.12sentence his problems still to be resolved excuse
13 Q. Excuse me, for young people, boys especially, 13 me, yes, his problems will be resolved under your
14 that's hardly a recommendation, is it? 14 jurisdiction, something like that and then it goes
15 MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. 15 on to say, this is the part I wanted to focus your
16 BY MR. O'NEILL: 16 attention on, As I wrote you, his usefulness here
17Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?17would be very limited for me, not at all; do you
17Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?17would be very limited for me, not at all; do you
17Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?17would be very limited for me, not at all; do you18A. Well, it's not a prohibition either. Maybe18see that?
17Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?17would be very limited for me, not at all; do you18A. Well, it's not a prohibition either. Maybe18see that?19it's not a recommendation but it's not a19A. Yes.
<ul> <li>17 Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?</li> <li>18 A. Well, it's not a prohibition either. Maybe</li> <li>19 it's not a recommendation but it's not a</li> <li>20 prohibition.</li> <li>17 would be very limited for me, not at all; do you</li> <li>18 see that?</li> <li>19 A. Yes.</li> <li>20 Q. Now, since this information came from the</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>17 Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?</li> <li>18 A. Well, it's not a prohibition either. Maybe</li> <li>19 it's not a recommendation but it's not a</li> <li>20 prohibition.</li> <li>21 Q. Even if he wanted to the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>22 could not prohibit the bishop of Wheeling from</li> <li>17 would be very limited for me, not at all; do you</li> <li>18 see that?</li> <li>19 A. Yes.</li> <li>20 Q. Now, since this information came from the</li> <li>21 Diocese of Fall River and the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>22 provided information to the Bishop of Wheeling and</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>17 Q. That's not a recommendation, is it?</li> <li>18 A. Well, it's not a prohibition either. Maybe</li> <li>19 it's not a recommendation but it's not a</li> <li>20 prohibition.</li> <li>21 Q. Even if he wanted to the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>22 could not prohibit the bishop of Wheeling from</li> <li>17 would be very limited for me, not at all; do you</li> <li>18 see that?</li> <li>19 A. Yes.</li> <li>20 Q. Now, since this information came from the</li> <li>21 Diocese of Fall River and the Bishop of Fall River</li> <li>22 provided information to the Bishop of Wheeling and</li> </ul>

	Page 98		Page 100
1	accepted Father Paquette here in Burlington or in	1	Q. Well, the bishop has an obligation to the
2	the Diocese of Burlington, Vermont?	2	children of the diocese?
3	A. I would have thought they would have	3	A. Yes, he does.
4	investigated and now I'd have to go back over those	4	Q. He has an obligation to all the members of the
5	letters again but I don't think there were any	5	diocese?
6	objections really.	6	A. Absolutely, including the priests, too.
7	Q. When you say you don't think there were any	7	Q. When you say including the priests too
8	objections really, Bishop, what do you mean?	8	A. All of them.
9	A. On Bishop Marshall's part or anyone else's	9	Q. He has an obligation to the priests?
10	part, you know.	10	A. All of them.
11	Q. What do you mean there weren't any objections	11	Q. Everybody who's part of the diocese?
12	on his part?	12	A. Exactly, sure.
13	A. There were no objections to him coming here to	13	Q. And in that respect it's fair to say, is it
14	this diocese.		not, that someone made a decision that it was more
15	Q. It's fair to say that the investigation into	15	important to bring in a priest with a history of
16	him and his background appears to be incomplete, is	16	sexual abuse of boys than it was to be concerned
17	it not?	17	about protecting the boys from the diocese, is it
18	A. Yes.	18 19	not?
19 20	Q. And even with the information available he should never have been allowed in this diocese?	20	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. A. I can't answer that. I don't know. I don't
20	A. I don't believe so.	20	know what they were thinking of.
22	Q. I'm going to shift topics and I'm going to go	22	Q. As a man who has considerable experience
23	through a number of different topics with you. I	23	I'll save that question until the next tape.
24	don't expect to show you any additional documents	24	(Recess)
25	but I just wanted to let you know that I will be	25	MR. O'NEILL: It is 1:14 p.m.
	Page 99		Page 101
	2030 33		1490 101
1		1	
1 2	going through and doing this.	1 2	approximately. This is tape No. 3. The
	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at		
2	going through and doing this.	2	approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance
2 3	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should	2 3	approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing
2 3 4 5	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have	2 3 4	approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed
2 3 4 5	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him	2 3 4 5	approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.
2 3 4 5 6	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back?	2 3 4 5 6	approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions. BY MR. O'NEILL:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL:	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li><li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li><li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing objection to the partial supposition.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>going through and doing this.</li> <li>The starting place I have for you is at</li> <li>these various stages with Edward Paquette how should</li> <li>the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have</li> <li>handled him? First of all, should it have taken him</li> <li>into the diocese?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read</li> <li>that back?</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it.</li> <li>Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of</li> <li>all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the</li> <li>information that has been available, we've shown you</li> <li>here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward</li> <li>Paquette as a priest?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing</li> <li>objection to the partial supposition.</li> <li>A. No, they should not have taken him on as a</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing objection to the partial supposition. A. No, they should not have taken him on as a priest.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say there's no justification for</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing objection to the partial supposition. A. No, they should not have taken him on as a priest. Q. Is it fair to say that the Diocese of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say there's no justification for the Diocese of Burlington having taken him on as a</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<pre>going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing objection to the partial supposition. A. No, they should not have taken him on as a priest. Q. Is it fair to say that the Diocese of Burlington gave a priority to taking him on as a</pre>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say there's no justification for the Diocese of Burlington having taken him on as a priest given the information that was available; is</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing objection to the partial supposition. A. No, they should not have taken him on as a priest. Q. Is it fair to say that the Diocese of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say there's no justification for the Diocese of Burlington having taken him on as a priest given the information that was available; is that not correct?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<pre>going through and doing this.     The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese?     MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL:     Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest?     MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing     objection to the partial supposition.     A. No, they should not have taken him on as a priest.     Q. Is it fair to say that the Diocese of Burlington gave a priority to taking him on as a priest at the expense of the children of the </pre>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say there's no justification for the Diocese of Burlington having taken him on as a priest given the information that was available; is that not correct?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<pre>going through and doing this. The starting place I have for you is at these various stages with Edward Paquette how should the Diocese of Burlington in your opinion have handled him? First of all, should it have taken him into the diocese? MR. CLEARY: Based on would you read that back? BY MR. O'NEILL: Q. Let me rephrase it if you're unclear on it. Bishop Angell, what I'd like to know is, first of all, should the Diocese of Burlington with the information that has been available, we've shown you here today, should the diocese have taken on Edward Paquette as a priest? MR. CLEARY: Note my continuing objection to the partial supposition. A. No, they should not have taken him on as a priest. Q. Is it fair to say that the Diocese of Burlington gave a priority to taking him on as a priest at the expense of the children of the diocese?</pre>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>approximately. This is tape No. 3. The last tape ran out before we had a chance to so indicate that we were changing tapes. However, I don't think we missed anything on it in terms of questions.</li> <li>BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, the last question related to what had occurred here and the record will speak for itself. It's fair to say, is it not, looking at these documents I'm going to let the aircraft go by and then I will ask it. It's fair to say, is it not, that looking at these documents that the Diocese of Burlington for whatever reasons determined it was going to take a chance on a priest who had a significant prior history of sexually abusing boys; is that not correct?</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.</li> <li>A. It would appear so.</li> <li>Q. It's fair to say there's no justification for the Diocese of Burlington having taken him on as a priest given the information that was available; is that not correct?</li> </ul>

	Page 102		Page 104
1	want to have you get your objection in by	1	it's a violation.
2	all means.	2	Q. In other words, so we're clear on this, and if
3	BY MR. O'NEILL:	3	my last question wasn't I'm sorry it wasn't.
4	Q. Do you have in mind the question, Bishop?	4	A. No, that's all right.
5	A. Please repeat it.	5	Q. Sexual activity of a priest with a minor is
6	MR. O'NEILL: Ginny, would you mind	6	very clearly known to be a violation of clerical
7	reading that question back and Dave's	7	celibacy?
8	objection will stand with request to the	8	A. Yes.
9	question as well.	9	Q. And in addition, sexual activity of any adult
10	(Question read)	10	with a minor has always been known to be illegal,
11	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	11	agreed?
12	A. I want to say yes to it but, on the other	12	A. Yes, right.
13	hand, I'm always concerned about what people knew,	13	Q. Can we agree that given the information that
14	what else in addition that we don't know. I don't	14	was available about Edward Paquette that the diocese
15	know any of that but it would seem, it would seem	15	should have reported him to the civil authorities
16	that they should not have taken him in.	16	for criminal prosecution?
17	Q. Bishop, let me be clear with respect to it and	17	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection and I
18	the question that I'm asking you is on the basis of	18	will instruct the Bishop not to answer.
19	the information you have here in front of you.	19	MR. O'NEILL: On what basis?
20	A. Yes.	20	MR. CLEARY: Just my basis. I am
21	Q. We can't go on information I'm sure you and I	21	instructing the Bishop not to answer.
22	both can agree that we don't have.	22	Move on.
23	A. That's true.	23	MR. O'NEILL: Are you asserting there's
24	Q. But on the basis of the information we've	24	a privilege?
25	placed here in front of you today can we agree that	25	MR. CLEARY: I'm instructing the Bishop
	Page 103		Page 105
1	there is no justification for the Diocese of	1	not to answer the question and I have
2	Burlington having taken Edward Paquette on as a	2	objected to it. Go to your next
3	priest and for keeping him on as a priest once the	3	question.
4	episode in Rutland had taken place or episodes in	4	MR. O'NEILL: Well, I just want to be
5	Rutland had taken place?	5	really clear that I will intend to take
б	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	6	this to the court and intend to come
7	A. Yes.		this to the court and intend to come
	A. Tes.	7	back
8	A. Tes. Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a	7 8	
8 9			back
	Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a	8	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine.
9	Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop	8 9	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no
9 10	Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically	8 9 10	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to
9 10 11	Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and	8 9 10 11	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop.
9 10 11 12	Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?	8 9 10 11 12	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm
9 10 11 12 13	Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not? A. Yes.	8 9 10 11 12 13	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to
9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their diocese; is that a fair description?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that every bishop that you</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege? MR. CLEARY: Of course I'm asserting
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their diocese; is that a fair description?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that every bishop that you have ever known or have heard of without exception</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege? MR. CLEARY: Of course I'm asserting a privilege. Go ahead.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their diocese; is that a fair description?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that every bishop that you have ever known or have heard of without exception that has known that sexual activity of a priest with</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege? MR. CLEARY: Of course I'm asserting a privilege. Go ahead. MR. O'NEILL: What is the privilege
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their diocese; is that a fair description?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that every bishop that you have ever known or have heard of without exception that has known that sexual activity of a priest with a minor is a violation of the requirement of</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege? MR. CLEARY: Of course I'm asserting a privilege. Go ahead. MR. O'NEILL: What is the privilege for the record? MR. CLEARY: Go ahead, Jerry, with your next question, please.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their diocese; is that a fair description?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that every bishop that you have ever known or have heard of without exception that has known that sexual activity of a priest with a minor is a violation of the requirement of clerical celibacy?</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege? MR. CLEARY: Of course I'm asserting a privilege. Go ahead. MR. O'NEILL: What is the privilege for the record? MR. CLEARY: Go ahead, Jerry, with your next question, please. MR. O'NEILL: If I know
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Bishop, I want to visit with you for just a moment with respect to your activities as a bishop in the broadest sense. You as a bishop periodically meet with other bishops in the United States and around the world, do you not?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And as a part of that you speak with each other, you learn from each other and you gather information about how bishops administer their diocese; is that a fair description?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Is it fair to say that every bishop that you have ever known or have heard of without exception that has known that sexual activity of a priest with a minor is a violation of the requirement of</li> </ul>	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	back MR. CLEARY: Very fine. MR. O'NEILL: because there's no justifiable basis for this direction to the Bishop. MR. CLEARY: Not at all true. I'm objecting and I'm instructing him not to answer. MR. O'NEILL: And you're not asserting privilege? MR. CLEARY: Of course I'm asserting a privilege. Go ahead. MR. O'NEILL: What is the privilege for the record? MR. CLEARY: Go ahead, Jerry, with your next question, please.

1inappropriate as framed.1MR. O'NEILL: You've got your2MR. O'NEILL: So you're objecting to2position; I have mine.3the form of the question and directing3MR. CLEARY: Understood.4him not to answer on the basis of the4MR. O'NEILL: We'll let the court5form of the question?5deal with it. I do have additional6MR. CLEARY: I am objecting for6questions in this area.7several reasons but as indicated, I only7BY MR. O'NEILL:8have to object to the form as you've8Q. Bishop, moving to a different area, would you9reminded me so I've objected and I'm9agree that there is undeniable evidence that the10instructing him not to answer.10consequences at least psychologically on many of i12the form of the question the witness13A. Yes.13must answer, and what I want to know if14you are asserting a privilege please1415tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
2MR. O'NEILL: So you're objecting to 32position; I have mine.3the form of the question and directing 4him not to answer on the basis of the 53MR. CLEARY: Understood.4him not to answer on the basis of the 54MR. O'NEILL: We'll let the court5form of the question?5deal with it. I do have additional6MR. CLEARY: I am objecting for 75deal with it. I do have additional7several reasons but as indicated, I only 86PSY MR. O'NEILL:8have to object to the form as you've 98Q. Bishop, moving to a different area, would you 99reminded me so I've objected and I'm 109agree that there is undeniable evidence that the 1010instructing him not to answer.10sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire 1111MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to 1211consequences at least psychologically on many of i 1213must answer, and what I want to know if 14you are asserting a privilege please 1514Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
3the form of the question and directing3MR. CLEARY: Understood.4him not to answer on the basis of the4MR. O'NEILL: We'll let the court5form of the question?5deal with it. I do have additional6MR. CLEARY: I am objecting for6questions in this area.7several reasons but as indicated, I only8have to object to the form as you've88have to object to the form as you've9reminded me so I've objected and I'm99reminded me so I've objections as to10sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire10instructing him not to answer.10sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire12the form of the question the witness12victims?13must answer, and what I want to know if13A. Yes.14you are asserting a privilege please14Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
<ul> <li>4 him not to answer on the basis of the</li> <li>5 form of the question?</li> <li>6 MR. CLEARY: I am objecting for</li> <li>7 several reasons but as indicated, I only</li> <li>8 have to object to the form as you've</li> <li>9 reminded me so I've objected and I'm</li> <li>10 instructing him not to answer.</li> <li>11 MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>12 the form of the question the witness</li> <li>13 must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>14 you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>4 MR. O'NEILL: We'll let the court</li> <li>5 deal with it. I do have additional</li> <li>6 questions in this area.</li> <li>7 BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>8 Q. Bishop, moving to a different area, would you</li> <li>9 agree that there is undeniable evidence that the</li> <li>10 sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>11 MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>12 the form of the question the witness</li> <li>13 must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>14 you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> </ul>
5form of the question?5deal with it. I do have additional6MR. CLEARY: I am objecting for7guestions in this area.7several reasons but as indicated, I only6guestions in this area.8have to object to the form as you've8Q. Bishop, moving to a different area, would you9reminded me so I've objected and I'm9agree that there is undeniable evidence that the10instructing him not to answer.10sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire11MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to11consequences at least psychologically on many of i12the form of the question the witness12victims?13must answer, and what I want to know if13A. Yes.14you are asserting a privilege please14Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
<ul> <li>MR. CLEARY: I am objecting for</li> <li>several reasons but as indicated, I only</li> <li>have to object to the form as you've</li> <li>reminded me so I've objected and I'm</li> <li>instructing him not to answer.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>the form of the question the witness</li> <li>must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>Key and the privilege is because if</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>Key and the privilege is because if</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>Sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>Consequences at least psychologically on many of i</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Would you agree that when a priest inflicts</li> <li>sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>7 several reasons but as indicated, I only</li> <li>8 have to object to the form as you've</li> <li>9 reminded me so I've objected and I'm</li> <li>10 instructing him not to answer.</li> <li>11 MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>12 the form of the question the witness</li> <li>13 must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>14 you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>7 BY MR. O'NEILL:</li> <li>8 Q. Bishop, moving to a different area, would you</li> <li>9 agree that there is undeniable evidence that the</li> <li>10 sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>11 Consequences at least psychologically on many of i</li> <li>12 victims?</li> <li>13 A. Yes.</li> <li>14 Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>have to object to the form as you've</li> <li>reminded me so I've objected and I'm</li> <li>instructing him not to answer.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>the form of the question the witness</li> <li>must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>Q. Bishop, moving to a different area, would you</li> <li>agree that there is undeniable evidence that the</li> <li>sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>consequences at least psychologically on many of i</li> <li>victims?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts</li> <li>sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>9 reminded me so I've objected and I'm</li> <li>10 instructing him not to answer.</li> <li>11 MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>12 the form of the question the witness</li> <li>13 must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>14 you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>9 agree that there is undeniable evidence that the</li> <li>10 sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>11 consequences at least psychologically on many of i</li> <li>12 victims?</li> <li>13 A. Yes.</li> <li>14 Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>10 instructing him not to answer.</li> <li>11 MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to</li> <li>12 the form of the question the witness</li> <li>13 must answer, and what I want to know if</li> <li>14 you are asserting a privilege please</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>10 sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>11 consequences at least psychologically on many of i</li> <li>12 victims?</li> <li>13 A. Yes.</li> <li>14 Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts</li> <li>15 tell us what the privilege is because if</li> <li>10 sexual abuse of a minor by a priest usually has dire</li> <li>11 consequences at least psychologically on many of i</li> <li>12 victims?</li> <li>13 A. Yes.</li> <li>14 Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts</li> <li>15 sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are</li> </ul>
11MR. O'NEILL: But objections as to11 consequences at least psychologically on many of i12the form of the question the witness12 victims?13must answer, and what I want to know if13 A. Yes.14you are asserting a privilege please14 Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15
12the form of the question the witness12victims?13must answer, and what I want to know if13A. Yes.14you are asserting a privilege please14Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
13must answer, and what I want to know if13A. Yes.14you are asserting a privilege please14Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
14you are asserting a privilege please14Q. Would you agree that when a priest inflicts15tell us what the privilege is because if15sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
15 tell us what the privilege is because if 15 sexual abuse on a child that the consequences are
16 there is a privilege I have the 16 often exacerbated or made worse to put it
17 opportunity to potentially reframe the 17 differently because the victim usually has familial
18 question so as to avoid the privilege. 18 and social esteem because of the way that a
19 MR. CLEARY: The deposition is being 19 representative of God is held in his mind?
20 taken under the usual stipulations. 20 A. Yes.
21 I've noted my objection. I've 21 MR. CLEARY: Are you talking about what
22 instructed the witness not to answer. 22 we understand today?
23 Please move to the next question. 23 MR. O'NEILL: I have asked the
24 MR. O'NEILL: I will and I will upon 24 question. The Bishop has answered.
25 receipt of the transcript go to the 25 MR. CLEARY: Okay, fine.
Page 107 Page 10
1 court and seek an order compelling 1 BY MR. O'NEILL:
2 answers to that question. 2 Q. Bishop, would you agree that sexual abuse of
3 MR. CLEARY: Understood. 3 child often results in a loss of faith and attendant
4 MR. O'NEILL: And the follow-up 4 trauma which can be devastating to a child?
5 questions that I would have asked in 5 MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
6 anticipation of the Bishop's answer with 6 A. Yes.
7 respect to them. 7 Q. I want to talk with you just for a moment
8 MR. CLEARY: I would suggest you go 8 here I'm moving the topic slightly and I want to
9 ahead and ask any additional questions 9 let you know that. I want to ask you about the role
10 you have now so that I can determine 10 of a priest in the diocese. As long as the priest
11 whether to object or instruct him not to 11 is in the diocese unless they're off on, let's say,
12 answer or not. 12 a week's vacation going somewhere else, other pla
13 MR. O'NEILL: You have prevented him 13 in the diocese, is it fair to say that a priest is
14 from answering a question which there is 14 always on duty?
15 no basis. I mean, it's politely to have 15 A. Oh, that's a difficult one.
16 done so. The follow-up questions I 16 Q. Go ahead and provide us with the best answer
17 would ask I can't ask until I have the 17 you think you can in response to it.
18 answer so I will move on to a different 18 A. They take day off, they take a vacation,
19 area. 19 they they're not on duty, active duty. They're
20 MR. CLEARY: I am suggesting to you 20 not available for visits or whatever, you know.
21 that you will not be entitled to any 21 So but as for the being on duty, if you mean by
22 order of the court with regard to 22 that just being present in a parish I guess we could
23 questions you haven't asked so I think 23 say they're usually on duty.
24 you should ask them. If you don't wish 24 Q. A priest never ceases to become a priest as
25to that's up to you.25long as they are denominated as a priest and until

	Page 110		Page 112
1	the Pope laicizes them or the person dies, is that a	1	Q. And what the bishop or the church are looking
2	fair description, or they resign from the	2	for is for the people in the parish to feel this is
3	priesthood?	3	a person we can trust, we can follow this person's
4	A. Yes, once a priest, always a priest but you	4	guidance in all matters spiritual that will lead us
5	can be dispensed from the obligations of priesthood	5	to eternal salvation ourselves?
6	including celibacy.	6	A. Yes.
7	Q. A priest can't choose to follow certain		Q. That's what the objective of the priest is in
8	directives of the church and not others; is that a	8	the broadest sense is to help the people in the
9	fair description?	9	parish achieve eternal salvation by doing as Christ
10	A. That's true.	10	wanted them to do; is that fair?
11	Q. For example, one of the requirements of being	11	A. Fair.
12	a priest is that the priest be celibate, agreed?	12	Q. The priest, in effect, is for the members of
13	A. Yes. Yes.	13	that parish their spiritual caretaker?
14	Q. And priests do not have the option to decide	14	A. Yes.
15	that that is an obligation that they will ignore,	15	MR. O'NEILL: If we could go off the
16	for example, by having sex with other persons?	16	record for just a moment I want to look
17	A. True.	17	through my notes and we can see whether we
18	Q. There is absolutely no question we can agree	18	have any more to go over so we'll go off
19	that there are no justification in any way for a	19	the record at 1:27 p.m.
20	priest ever sexually abusing a child, can we not?	20	MR. CLEARY: Good.
21	A. Oh, yes.	21	(Recess)
22	Q. The way the church works is, in part, that it	22	MR. O'NEILL: We're back on the
23	seeks to have its priests held in a special position	23	record. It is approximately 1:37 p.m.
24	of trust with members of the parish to which they	24	BY MR. O'NEILL:
25	are assigned, is that a fair description? And if	25	Q. Bishop, I just have a few more questions for
	Page 111		Page 113
1	it's not, please describe it as you think it would	1	you. I have read in literature that as it relates
2	be more accurate.	2	to files, diocesan files that there are so-called
			to mes, diocesan mes that there are so caned
3	A. Would you repeat that again?	3	locked files, are you familiar with that
3 4	<ul><li>A. Would you repeat that again?</li><li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li></ul>	3 4	
	<ul><li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li><li>A. Okay.</li></ul>	3 4 5	locked files, are you familiar with that terminology? A. No, I'm not.
4	<ul><li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li><li>A. Okay.</li><li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he</li></ul>	3 4	locked files, are you familiar with that terminology? A. No, I'm not. Q. Are you familiar with there being any files
4	<ul><li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li><li>A. Okay.</li><li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide</li></ul>	3 4 5	<ul><li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li><li>A. No, I'm not.</li><li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept</li></ul>
4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li><li>A. Okay.</li><li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li></ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li><li>A. No, I'm not.</li><li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are</li></ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li><li>A. Okay.</li><li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li><li>A. Yes.</li></ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li><li>A. No, I'm not.</li><li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li></ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul><li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li><li>A. No, I'm not.</li><li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li><li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but</li></ul>
4 5 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is</li> </ul>
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have</li> </ul>
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place their trust?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to believe that since the time that you came to the</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place their trust?</li> <li>A. True.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to believe that since the time that you came to the Diocese of Vermont that there have been any files</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place their trust?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. The bishop and the church want the members of</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to believe that since the time that you came to the Diocese of Vermont that there have been any files related to priests that have been destroyed or</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place their trust?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. The bishop and the church want the members of that parish to see the priest as someone who will</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to believe that since the time that you came to the Diocese of Vermont that there have been any files related to priests that have been destroyed or otherwise removed?</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place their trust?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. The bishop and the church want the members of that parish to see the priest as someone who will give them guidance certainly in all matters</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to believe that since the time that you came to the Diocese of Vermont that there have been any files related to priests that have been destroyed or otherwise removed?</li> <li>A. No, absolutely not.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Let me rephrase it, how would that be?</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. When a bishop assigns a priest to a parish he foresees that the people of that parish will provide their trust in that priest; is that not correct?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And that's something that the bishop wants to have as part of that ministry; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's true.</li> <li>Q. Because the priest is seen as a descendant of or representative of Christ on earth, correct?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. So the church and a bishop in any given instance wants that priest to be seen by the members of that parish as someone in whom they can place their trust?</li> <li>A. True.</li> <li>Q. The bishop and the church want the members of that parish to see the priest as someone who will</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>locked files, are you familiar with that terminology?</li> <li>A. No, I'm not.</li> <li>Q. Are you familiar with there being any files related to priests that are in any respect kept separately from the personnel files that are available to you?</li> <li>A. Yes. They used to be called secret files but they're private files that the only reason for it is so that the secretaries and so forth don't have access to them, those files. But they are as you well know, they did not remain secret. They have been given over to you and others like you and our legal people. So I don't know if that answers your question or not.</li> <li>Q. Bishop Angell, do you have any reason to believe that since the time that you came to the Diocese of Vermont that there have been any files related to priests that have been destroyed or otherwise removed?</li> </ul>

	Page 114		Page 116
1	Would you agree or do you think that the Diocese of	1	reassigned him to another parish in Vermont?
2	Burlington, Vermont was derelict in its handling of	2	A. Well, I don't see it. I don't understand it.
3	the Paquette situation as we have shown it to you	3	I've said that over and over again that I can't
4	here today?	4	concur with Bishop Marshall's decision but is that
5	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.	5	because we've learned so much since, I don't know.
6	A. I still feel that I'm uncomfortable in the	6	But I know one thing that I think it's wrong. Well,
7	sense of saying yes to that. I'm uncomfortable	7	I know it's wrong. You don't do things like this to
8	because of I can't imagine what was going on in	8	little children. It's sickening. So anyway.
9	Bishop Marshall's head. I don't know. I don't know	9	Q. Can we agree that no matter what information
10	what was going on. I don't know what information he	10	was available to Bishop Marshall, whatever other
11	had. There could have been lots of contacts between	11	information you may think could conceivably have
12	he and the bishops involved. I don't know. We	12	been available to him, given the information that
13	don't have any record of it. So I have to say that	13	was, in fact, available to him it was just
14	I think it was I don't think it was the thing to	14	absolutely wrong to have continued Edward Paquette
15	do to take this man in. In fact, I know it wasn't.	15	in this diocese at least after the episodes in
16	But again, I don't know why he did it. So to answer	16	Rutland?
17	the question and the question was what now	17	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
18	specifically?	18	A. I would think so.
19	MR. O'NEILL: Ginny, could you read it	19	MR. O'NEILL: Thank you. I have no
20	back to the bishop, please.	20	further questions at this time subject
21	(Question read)	21	to the area where we had our
22	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection. Go	22	disagreement earlier.
23	ahead.	23	MR. CLEARY: All right. I just have
24	A. Was the diocese derelict. I think that we	24	a few questions, Bishop.
25	have to keep remembering that today is today and	25	EXAMINATION BY MR. CLEARY:
	Page 115		D 110
	idge iij		Page 117
1	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this	1	Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of
1 2	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists	1 2	Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you
	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got		Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back
2	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to	2	Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information
2 3	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a	2 3	Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the
2 3 4	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't	2 3 4 5 6	Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?
2 3 4 5	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they felt that these people were sick people and they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received since, and I think I've always regarded this as an</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they felt that these people were sick people and they needed help.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received since, and I think I've always regarded this as an horrendous act, the molestation of children, yes,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they felt that these people were sick people and they needed help. Q. Bishop, even as sick people when someone has	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received since, and I think I've always regarded this as an horrendous act, the molestation of children, yes, that's been no change there.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they felt that these people were sick people and they needed help. Q. Bishop, even as sick people when someone has abused boys as many times before coming to Vermont	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received since, and I think I've always regarded this as an horrendous act, the molestation of children, yes, that's been no change there.</li> <li>Q. In Exhibits 9 through 16 that you were shown</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they felt that these people were sick people and they needed help. Q. Bishop, even as sick people when someone has abused boys as many times before coming to Vermont as did Edward Paquette and after he abused boys down	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? <ul> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received since, and I think I've always regarded this as an horrendous act, the molestation of children, yes, that's been no change there.</li> <li>Q. In Exhibits 9 through 16 that you were shown today there is communication between one of Father</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	back then we didn't have an appreciation for this whole thing. I mean, I have talked to psychologists and psychiatrists and all who claimed that they got very little in the way of when they went to college they weren't they spent about maybe a half day on some of these things. They just weren't knowledgeable, that knowledgeable about these whole areas. Now, that's my understanding. So I think that we have to keep remembering that, that was a time that we felt that these things could be handled, they could be cured. Person after person in these testimonies and all keep talking about what a wonderful man this was, you know. I don't know how they came to this conclusion even after knowing so I have difficulties with it but I am all I can say is that I just feel that some of these people just never realized the tremendous seriousness of this, these activities. And again, I think they felt that these people were sick people and they needed help. Q. Bishop, even as sick people when someone has abused boys as many times before coming to Vermont	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Obviously you've been asked an awful lot of questions today. And my first question is did you base your answers to today's questions that go back to activities in the '60s and '70s on information you as a priest and bishop have learned since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Certainly some of it, yes.</li> <li>Q. And is it possible for you do you think to put yourself back in time into the '60s and '70s as a then bishop would have been and make a decision about a priest like Father Paquette disregarding all of the information and knowledge you've gained since the '60s and '70s? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. If I had to go back to those days I'm not sure what I would do. But all I can say is that certainly with the knowledge that I have received since, and I think I've always regarded this as an horrendous act, the molestation of children, yes, that's been no change there.</li> <li>Q. In Exhibits 9 through 16 that you were shown</li> </ul>

	Page 118		Page 120
1	and bishops in West Virginia I think and in	1	exhibits.
2	A. Fort Wayne.	2	A. Okay.
3	Q Fort Wayne, Indiana, with regard to the	3	MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, would it be
4	thinking of the bishop in Fall River I remember him	4	helpful if we take a break for a minute?
5	making some comment about Father Paquette not really	5	Would you like to do that?
6	being able to be reassigned in his diocese or arch	6	THE WITNESS: No, keep going.
7	diocese or whatever it was because of scandal, do	7	BY MR. CLEARY:
8	you remember those comments?	8	Q. Exhibit 13 from today is a letter from the
9	MR. O'NEILL: Objection.	9	auxiliary bishop in Fall River to Bishop Pursley in
10	A. From whom were they made now, who made those?	10	Fort Wayne and it says in part, "Let me begin by
11	Q. From the auxiliary bishop	11	saying I can hardly return him," meaning Paquette,
12	A. Oh, yes, okay.	12	"to active duty in this diocese. If he has
13	Q in Fall River to, for example, Bishop	13	honestly told you his story you will recognize it as
14	Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia which is Exhibit	14	serious with inevitable elements of scandal." And
15	14.	15	it goes on. "However, it could quite be that he,"
16	A. Yes, okay. All right. What's the question	16	meaning Paquette, "has overcome his difficulty. I
17	now?	17	feel that you might help him, if you feel interested
18	Q. With regard to the Fall River bishop's	18	to try. But I would insist that his," meaning
19	reference to "scandal," what scandal if you know	19	Paquette's, "assurances that he has overcome his
20	from the context of the comment was he talking	20	difficulty be supported by letters signed by
21	about?	21	responsible priests who have been witness to his
22	MR. O'NEILL: Objection.	22	actions these past months and by his doctor, at one
23	A. He was talking about the sexual activity of	23	time Doctor Rosenheim of Boston." Is that a
24	this priest with young people.	24	letter well, strike that. What is the Bishop of
25	Q. Do you recall the auxiliary bishop saying to	25	Fall River suggesting to Bishop Pursley?
	Page 119		Page 121
1	at least the bishop in West Virginia that he could	1	
1 2	at least the bishop in West Virginia that he could not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area	1 2	MR. O'NEILL: Objection.
2	not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area	2	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has
2 3	not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?	2 3	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and
2 3 4	not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal? A. Yes, okay.	2 3 4	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the
2 3	<ul><li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area</li><li>because of scandal?</li><li>A. Yes, okay.</li><li>Q. What did he mean?</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him.
2 3 4 5	not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal? A. Yes, okay. Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.	2 3 4 5	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say?
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area</li> <li>because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today?
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Well, part of it is I can't say</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Because in those days we kind of considered this as an illness but one that was curable. As I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Well, part of it is I can't say anything in my questions. I just have to ask. Mr.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Because in those days we kind of considered this as an illness but one that was curable. As I mentioned earlier, alcoholism was an example. You
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Well, part of it is I can't say anything in my questions. I just have to ask. Mr.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Because in those days we kind of considered this as an illness but one that was curable. As I mentioned earlier, alcoholism was an example. You could treat an alcoholic. You could even bring
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 23 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Well, part of it is I can't say anything in my questions. I just have to ask. Mr.</li> <li>O'Neill can phrase his questions and tell you things in them. I'm not allowed to do that.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Because in those days we kind of considered this as an illness but one that was curable. As I mentioned earlier, alcoholism was an example. You could treat an alcoholic. You could even bring about a cure in an alcoholic and to my knowledge
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 23 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Well, part of it is I can't say anything in my questions. I just have to ask. Mr.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Because in those days we kind of considered this as an illness but one that was curable. As I mentioned earlier, alcoholism was an example. You could treat an alcoholic. You could even bring about a cure in an alcoholic and to my knowledge that's what people thought could happen with these
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>not reassign Father Paquette in the Fall River area because of scandal?</li> <li>A. Yes, okay.</li> <li>Q. What did he mean? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. Because of the scandal that Father Paquette had created, that's what I'm presuming.</li> <li>Q. In terms of the communication between the Bishop of Fall River and either Bishop Hodges in Wheeling, West Virginia or Bishop Pursley in Fort Wayne what from these documents, these exhibits today, do you understand the Bishop of Fall River to be telling them regarding Father Paquette? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I don't know. The hour is getting late and I'm maybe I'm losing it. I don't know but I will ask you to clarify what you're trying to say.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Well, part of it is I can't say anything in my questions. I just have to ask. Mr. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23	MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Watch out but if it's possible this man has received that type of treatment and so forth and they're recommended by other priests and the psychiatrist. Well, then, okay, you can have him. Isn't that what he's trying to say? Q. Well, I can't answer your question. I'm only asking you. A. That's what I think he's trying to say. Q. Okay. Was the attitude in the '70s and '80s with regard to offending priests any different than it is today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Yes. Q. And in your opinion why is the attitude different today than it was then? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. Because in those days we kind of considered this as an illness but one that was curable. As I mentioned earlier, alcoholism was an example. You could treat an alcoholic. You could even bring about a cure in an alcoholic and to my knowledge

	Page 122		Page 124
1	got people that have treated these priests in the	1	MR. CLEARY: I think that's all I have
2	various facilities such as St. Luke's Institute that	2	at this time.
3	would write to us after a man was in there for a	3	EXAMINATION BY MR. O'NEILL:
4	period of time and say he's ready to come home, that	4	Q. Bishop, I know you're getting tired.
5	he's all cured, he's all better. We have learned	5	A. Yes, I am.
6	that that isn't always so.	6	Q. I'll be very brief with you. Even without the
7	Q. But going back to that point in time, Bishop,	7	knowledge that you have accumulated and the church
8	was that type of a recommendation something that to	8	has accumulated since the '70s let's say
9	your knowledge bishops relied upon?	9	A. Yes.
10	MR. O'NEILL: Objection.	10	Q can we agree that there was no
11	A. Of course, sure we did.	11	justification for taking on Edward Paquette as a
12		12	priest in this diocese or keeping him as a priest
	Q. Do you see Bishop Marshall strike that.	13	after at least the offenses in Rutland?
13	Can you offer an explanation to us from the records		
14	you have seen today, just those records, those	14	MR. CLEARY: Note my objection.
15	documents as to why the feelings of Bishop Marshall,	15	A. I can't, I can't find any reason for keeping
16	Doctor Murray, some of the parents as reported in	16	him on.
17	these exhibits were what they were reported to be	17	Q. In the context of those times even?
18	given the allegations and alleged offenses of Father	18	A. In the context of those times maybe people
19	Paquette?	19	were trying to be very helpful giving him a chance,
20	MR. O'NEILL: Objection.	20	all of this and that's good. One of the things
21	A. I have no idea why these people would be	21	that's happened in our world is there's no room for
22	willing to have him continue in ministry or continue	22	forgiveness anymore. So perhaps, perhaps this was
23	in ministry after they received treatment. Maybe	23	the an attempt to forgive. I don't know. I
24	that's because of what we've learned over these	24	don't know but I would have difficulties with it.
25	years but I couldn't see it at the time.	25	Q. After seven separate episodes of him sexually
	Page 123		Page 125
1	O. And is that a judgment and decision that	1	
	Q. And is that a judgment and decision that you're making today?	1 2	abusing boys
2	you're making today?	2	abusing boys A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.
	you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.	2 3	abusing boys A. Yes, I'd have problems with that. Q you would agree that even in the context of
2 3 4	you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do	2 3 4	<ul><li>abusing boys</li><li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li><li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection. A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>abusing boys</li><li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li><li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>you're making today?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>abusing boys</li><li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li><li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li><li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>you're making today?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do</li> <li>it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and</li> <li>information and knowledge you've accumulated over</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>you're making today?</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> </ul>
2 3 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> <li>BY MR. CLEARY:</li> <li>Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> <li>BY MR. CLEARY:</li> <li>Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself back in time without the knowledge and the education</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> <li>BY MR. CLEARY:</li> <li>Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself back in time without the knowledge and the education that you've accumulated since the '60s and '70s and</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> <li>BY MR. CLEARY:</li> <li>Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself back in time without the knowledge and the education</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself back in time without the knowledge and the education that you've accumulated since the '60s and '70s and make a judgment today without that information based</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but</li> <li>Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Sure.</li> <li>BY MR. CLEARY:</li> <li>Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself back in time without the knowledge and the education that you've accumulated since the '60s and '70s and make a judgment today without that information based on what should have been done back in the '60s and '70s?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>you're making today? MR. O'NEILL: Objection.</li> <li>A. I'm making it right now, yeah, I couldn't do it but Q. And is that based on the learning and information and knowledge you've accumulated over these years?</li> <li>A. Well, that could possibly be MR. O'NEILL: Bishop, I'm sorry, please let Dave finish his question because I want to object to it and you could by all means go ahead and answer it. Dave, could you put that question over, please. MR. CLEARY: Q. Why do strike that. Can you put yourself back in time without the knowledge and the education that you've accumulated since the '60s and '70s and make a judgment today without that information based on what should have been done back in the '60s and</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>abusing boys</li> <li>A. Yes, I'd have problems with that.</li> <li>Q you would agree that even in the context of the times there's no justification for keeping him on?</li> <li>A. I would find it difficult to justify.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>MR. CLEARY: That's all we have. Thank you, Bishop.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Thank you. Thank you very much.</li> <li>MR. O'NEILL: We're going off the record. It is approximately 1:56 p.m. (Whereupon, the deposition was</li> </ul>

	Page 126	
1 2 3 4 5	I have carefully read the foregoing deposition and the answers made by me are true. BISHOP KENNETH A. ANGELL	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	STATE OF	
21 22 23 24 25	Notary Public My commission expires:	
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CERTIFICATE J, Virginia L. Simmer, Registered Professional Reporter, certify: That the foregoing proceedings were reported stenographically by me at the time and place herein set forth; That the foregoing is a true and correct transcript of my shorthand notes so taken; That the witness was sworn by me as a Notary Public for the State of Vermont; That I am not a relative or employee of any attorney of the parties nor financially interested in the action. The certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means unless under the direct control and/or direction of the certifying reporter.	
22 23 24	Virginia L. Simmer My Commission expires February 10, 2007.	